# GEODESICS IN LARGE PLANAR MAPS AND IN THE BROWNIAN MAP 

Jean-François Le Gall<br>Université Paris-Sud and Institut universitaire de France

Revised version, June 2009


#### Abstract

We study geodesics in the random metric space called the Brownian map, which appears as the scaling limit of large planar maps. In particular, we completely describe geodesics starting from the distinguished point called the root, and we characterize the set $S$ of all points that are connected to the root by more than one geodesic. The set $S$ is dense in the Brownian map and homeomorphic to a non-compact real tree. Furthermore, for every $x$ in $S$, the number of distinct geodesics from $x$ to the root is equal to the number of connected components of $S \backslash\{x\}$. In particular, points of the Brownian map can be connected to the root by at most three distinct geodesics. Our results have applications to the behavior of geodesics in large planar maps.


## 1 Introduction

The main goal of the present work is to study geodesics in the random metric space called the Brownian map, which appears as the scaling limit of several classes of discrete planar maps. We prove in particular that a typical point of the Brownian map is connected by a unique geodesic to the distinguished point called the root. We are also able to give an explicit description of the set of those points that are connected to the root by at least two distinct geodesics. In particular, we obtain that this set is dense in the Brownian map and is homeomorphic to a real tree. Moreover we show that countably many points are connected to the root by three distinct geodesics, but no point is connected to the root by four distinct geodesics. Because of the invariance of the distribution of the Brownian map under uniform re-rooting, similar results hold if we replace the root by a point randomly chosen according to the volume measure on the Brownian map. Although the Brownian map is a singular metric space, there are striking analogies between our analysis and the classical results known in the setting of Riemannian manifolds.

Our main results have direct applications to uniqueness properties of geodesics in discrete planar maps. One indeed conjectures that the Brownian map is the universal scaling limit of discrete random planar maps, in a way similar to the appearance of Brownian motion as the scaling limit of all discrete random paths satisfying mild integrability conditions. If this
conjecture is correct, the present work will provide information about the behavior of geodesics in large discrete random maps in a very general setting. The preceding analogy with Brownian motion also suggests that the Brownian map should provide the "right model" of a Brownian random surface.

To motivate our main results, let us start by describing some typical applications to discrete models. Recall that a planar map is a proper embedding of a connected graph in the twodimensional sphere $\mathbb{S}^{2}$. Loops and multiple edges are a priori allowed. The faces of the map are the connected components of the complement of the union of edges. A planar map is rooted if it has a distinguished oriented edge called the root edge, whose origin is called the root vertex. Two rooted planar maps are said to be equivalent if the second one is the image of the first one under an orientation-preserving homeomorphism of the sphere, which also preserves the root edges. Two equivalent planar maps are identified. Given an integer $p \geq 2$, a $2 p$-angulation is a planar map where each face has degree $2 p$, that is $2 p$ adjacent edges (one should count edge sides, so that if an edge lies entirely inside a face it is counted twice). A $2 p$-angulation is bipartite, so that it cannot have loops, but it may have multiple edges. We denote by $\mathcal{M}_{n}^{p}$ the set of all rooted $2 p$-angulations with $n$ faces. Thanks to the preceding identification, the set $\mathcal{M}_{n}^{p}$ is finite.

Let $M$ be a planar map and let $V(M)$ denote the vertex set of $M$. A path in $M$ with length $k$ is a finite sequence $\left(a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)$ in $V(M)$ such that $a_{i}$ and $a_{i-1}$ are connected by an edge of the map, for every $i \in\{1, \ldots, k\}$. The graph distance $d_{g r}\left(a, a^{\prime}\right)$ beween two vertices $a$ and $a^{\prime}$ is the minimal $k$ such that there exists a path $\gamma=\left(a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)$ with $a_{0}=a$ and $a_{k}=a^{\prime}$. A path $\gamma=\left(a_{0}, a_{1}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)$ is called a discrete geodesic (from $a_{0}$ to $\left.a_{k}\right)$ if $k=d_{g r}\left(a_{0}, a_{k}\right)$. If $\gamma=\left(a_{0}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)$ and $\gamma^{\prime}=\left(a_{0}^{\prime}, \ldots, a_{k^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right)$ are two paths (possibly with different lengths), we set

$$
d\left(\gamma, \gamma^{\prime}\right)=\max \left\{d_{g r}\left(a_{i \wedge k}, a_{i \wedge k^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right): i \geq 0\right\}
$$

Throughout the present work, we fix an integer $p \geq 2$, and we consider a random $2 p$ angulation $M_{n}$, which is uniformly distributed over the set $\mathcal{M}_{n}^{p}$. We denote the vertex set of $M_{n}$ by $\mathbf{m}_{n}=V\left(M_{n}\right)$ and the root vertex of $M_{n}$ by $\partial_{n} \in \mathbf{m}_{n}$. Note that $\#\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}\right)=(p-1) n+2$ by Euler's formula. For every $a, a^{\prime} \in \mathbf{m}_{n}$, we denote by $\operatorname{Geo}_{n}\left(a, a^{\prime}\right)$ the set of all discrete geodesics from $a$ to $a^{\prime}$ in the map $M_{n}$.

Proposition 1.1 For every $\delta>0$,

$$
\frac{1}{n} \#\left\{a \in \mathbf{m}_{n}: \exists \gamma, \gamma^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Geo}_{n}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right), d\left(\gamma, \gamma^{\prime}\right) \geq \delta n^{1 / 4}\right\} \underset{n \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

in probability.
Recall that if $R\left(M_{n}\right)=\max \left\{d_{g r}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right): a \in \mathbf{m}_{n}\right\}$ is the radius of the map $M_{n}$, it is known that $n^{-1 / 4} R\left(M_{n}\right)$ converges in distribution to a positive random variable ([12] if $p=2$ and [27],[40] in the general case). Thus typical distances between vertices of $M_{n}$ are of order $n^{1 / 4}$. Proposition 1.1 means that when $n$ is large, for a typical vertex $a$ of $M_{n}$, there is essentially a unique discrete geodesic from the root vertex to $a$, up to deviations that are small in comparison with the diameter of the map.

One can get a stronger version of Proposition 1.1 by considering approximate geodesics. Fix a nonnegative function $\theta(n), n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\theta(n)=o(1)$ as $n \rightarrow \infty$. An approximate geodesic from $a$ to $a^{\prime}$ is a path from $a$ to $a^{\prime}$ whose length is less than $(1+\theta(n)) d_{g r}\left(a, a^{\prime}\right)$. Denote the set of all approximate geodesics from $a$ to $a^{\prime}$ in $M_{n}$ by $\overline{\mathrm{GeO}}_{n}\left(a, a^{\prime}\right)$. Then the statement of Proposition 1.1 still holds if $\operatorname{Geo}_{n}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right)$ is replaced by $\overline{\operatorname{Geo}}_{n}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right)$.

Proposition 1.1 is concerned with discrete geodesics from the root vertex to a typical point of $\mathbf{m}_{n}$. What happens now if we consider exceptional points? To answer this question, fix $\delta>0$, and for every $a, a^{\prime} \in \mathbf{m}_{n}$, let $\operatorname{Mult}_{n, \delta}\left(a, a^{\prime}\right)$ be the maximal integer $k$ such that there exist $k$ paths $\gamma_{1}, \ldots, \gamma_{k} \in \operatorname{Geo}_{n}\left(a, a^{\prime}\right)$ such that $d\left(\gamma_{i}, \gamma_{j}\right) \geq \delta n^{1 / 4}$ if $i \neq j$. Define analogously $\overline{\operatorname{Mult}}_{n, \delta}\left(a, a^{\prime}\right)$ by replacing discrete geodesics with approximate geodesics.

Proposition 1.2 We have, for every $\delta>0$,

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(\exists a \in \mathbf{m}_{n}: \overline{\operatorname{Mult}}_{n, \delta}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right) \geq 4\right)=0
$$

In other words, when $n$ is large, there cannot be more than 3 "macroscopically different" discrete geodesics connecting a point of $\mathbf{m}_{n}$ to the root vertex. Can the maximal number 3 be attained ? The next proposition provides an answer to this question.

## Proposition 1.3 We have

$$
\lim _{\delta \rightarrow 0}\left(\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(\exists a \in \mathbf{m}_{n}: \operatorname{Mult}_{n, \delta}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right)=3\right)\right)=1
$$

It should be emphasized that the root vertex $\partial_{n}$ plays no special role in the preceding propositions. These statements remain valid if $\partial_{n}$ is replaced by a vertex chosen uniformly at random in $\mathbf{m}_{n}$.

The proof of Propositions 1.1, 1.2 and 1.3 depends on analogous results concerning the Brownian map. We will now explain how the Brownian map can be obtained as the continuous limit of rescaled uniform $2 p$-angulations [24]. We first observe that $\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, d_{g r}\right)$ can be viewed as a random compact metric space, or more precisely as a random variable taking values in the space $\mathbb{K}$ of isometry classes of compact metric spaces. We equip $\mathbb{K}$ with the Gromov-Hausdorff distance $d_{G H}$ (see [11], [18] and Section 8 below), and the metric space $\left(\mathbb{K}, d_{G H}\right)$ is then Polish. It is proved in [24] that we can find a sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ of values of $n$ converging to $+\infty$ and then construct the random maps $M_{n_{k}}$ in such a way that along the sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)$ we have the almost sure convergence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{g r}\right) \underset{n \rightarrow \infty}{(\text { a.s. })}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right) \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

in the Gromov-Hausdorff sense (here $\kappa_{p}$ is a positive constant depending on $p$ ). The limiting random metric space $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ is called the Brownian map. At this point we need to comment on the necessity of taking a subsequence in order to get the convergence (1). As will be explained below, the space $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is obtained as a quotient space of the well-known random real tree called the CRT, for an equivalence relation which is explicitly defined in terms of Brownian labels assigned to the vertices of the CRT. However the metric $D$, which induces the quotient topology on $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, has not been completely characterized, and it is conceivable that different
subsequences might give rise to different limiting metrics $D$ in (1). Still one conjectures that the space $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ does not depend on the chosen subsequence, nor on the integer $p$, and that a convergence analogous to (1) holds for more general classes of random planar maps. In the present work, we abusively talk about the Brownian map, but it should be understood that we deal with one of the possible limits in (1) (our terminology is thus different from [29] where the Brownian map refers to the same space $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, but with a specific choice of the distance, which may or may not coincide with $D$ ). Despite the lack of uniqueness, the topological or even metric properties of $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ can be investigated in detail and yield interesting consequences for large planar maps. For instance the non-existence of small "bottlenecks" in large $2 p$-angulations was derived in [25] as a consequence of the convergence (1) and the fact that $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ is homeomorphic to $\mathbb{S}^{2}$. Our study of geodesics in the Brownian map is motivated in part by the same strategy.

Let us now give a more precise description of the space $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. We use the notation $\left(\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}, d_{\mathbf{e}}\right)$ for the random rooted real tree known as the Continuum Random Tree or CRT, which was introduced and studied by Aldous [1],[2]. The notation $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$ is justified by the fact that $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$ can be defined as the tree coded by a normalized Brownian excursion $\mathbf{e}=\left(\mathbf{e}_{t}\right)_{0 \leq t \leq 1}$. Precisely, $\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}=[0,1] / \sim_{\mathbf{e}}$ is the quotient space of the interval $[0,1]$ for the equivalence relation $\sim_{\mathrm{e}}$ such that $s \sim_{\mathbf{e}} t$ if and only if $\mathbf{e}_{s}=\mathbf{e}_{t}=\min _{[s \wedge t, s \vee t]} \mathbf{e}_{r}$. The distance $d_{\mathbf{e}}(a, b)$ is defined for $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}$ by $d_{\mathbf{e}}(a, b)=\mathbf{e}_{s}+\mathbf{e}_{t}-2 \min _{[s \wedge t, s \vee t]} \mathbf{e}_{r}$, where $s$, respectively $t$, is an arbitrary representative of $a$, resp. $b$, in $[0,1]$ (see subsections 2.3 and 2.4 below). The root $\rho_{\mathbf{e}}$ of $\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}$ is the equivalence class of 0 in the quotient $[0,1] / \sim_{\mathrm{e}}$, and the uniform probability measure on $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$ is the image of Lebesgue measure on $[0,1]$ under the canonical projection.

We then introduce Brownian labels assigned to the vertices of the CRT: Conditionally given the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}, Z^{\mathrm{e}}=\left(Z_{a}^{\mathrm{e}}\right)_{a \in \mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}}$ is the centered Gaussian process whose distribution is characterized by the properties $Z_{\rho_{\mathrm{e}}}^{\mathrm{e}}=0$ and $E\left[\left(Z_{a}^{\mathrm{e}}-Z_{b}^{\mathrm{e}}\right)^{2}\right]=d_{\mathbf{e}}(a, b)$ for every $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}$.

We are in fact interested in the pair $\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}},\left(\bar{Z}_{a}\right)_{a \in \mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}}\right)$, which may be defined as the pair $\left(\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}},\left(Z_{a}^{\mathrm{e}}\right)_{a \in \mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$ conditioned on the event $\left\{Z_{a}^{\mathrm{e}} \geq 0, \forall a \in \mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}\right\}$. Some care is needed here since the latter event has zero probability. The paper [26] provides a simple explicit construction of the pair $\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}},\left(\bar{Z}_{a}\right)_{a \in \mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}}\right)$ : If $a_{*}$ denotes the (almost surely unique) vertex of $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$ such that $Z_{a_{*}}^{\mathrm{e}}=\min \left\{Z_{a}^{\mathrm{e}}: a \in \mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}\right\}, \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ coincides with the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$ re-rooted at $a_{*}$, and the new labels $\bar{Z}_{a}$ are obtained by setting $\bar{Z}_{a}=Z_{a}^{\mathrm{e}}-Z_{a_{*}}^{\mathrm{e}}$, so that the label of the new root is still 0 . We can again write $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}=[0,1] / \sim_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$, where the equivalence relation $\sim_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ is defined as above from a random continuous function $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ which has a simple expression in terms of $\mathbf{e}$ (see subsection 2.4 below) and the root $\rho=\rho_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ is the equivalence class of 0 in $[0,1] / \sim_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$. If $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$, we denote by $[a, b]$ the subset of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ which is the image under the projection $[0,1] \longrightarrow[0,1] / \sim_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ of the smallest interval $[s, t]$ such that $s$, respectively $t$, is a representative of $a$, resp. $b$, in $[0,1]$, and $s \leq t$. If there exists no such interval $[s, t]$, we take $[a, b]=\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}$ by convention. Informally, $[a, b]$ corresponds to those points of $\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}$ that are visited when going from $a$ to $b$ "around the tree" in "clockwise order" and avoiding the root. We define an equivalence relation on $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ by setting, for every $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$,

$$
a \approx b \quad \text { if and only if } \quad \bar{Z}_{a}=\bar{Z}_{b}=\min _{c \in[a, b]} \bar{Z}_{c} \quad \text { or } \quad \bar{Z}_{a}=\bar{Z}_{b}=\min _{c \in[b, a]} \bar{Z}_{c} .
$$

The space $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is then defined as the quotient space $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} / \approx$. We denote the canonical projection from $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ onto $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ by $\Pi$. The metric $D$ induces the quotient topology on $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, and
satisfies the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
D(\Pi(a), \Pi(b)) \leq \bar{Z}_{a}+\bar{Z}_{b}-2 \min _{c \in[a, b]} \bar{Z}_{c} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$. We use the same notation $\rho$ for the root of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$, and for its equivalence class in $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} / \approx$, which is a distinguished point of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$.

If $(E, \delta)$ is a compact metric space and $x, y \in E$, a geodesic or shortest path from $x$ to $y$ is a continuous path $\gamma=(\gamma(t))_{0 \leq t \leq \delta(x, y)}$ such that $\gamma(0)=x, \gamma(\delta(x, y))=y$ and $\delta(\gamma(s), \gamma(t))=|t-s|$ for every $s, t \in[0, \delta(x, y)]$. The compact metric space $(E, \delta)$ is then called a geodesic space if any two points in $E$ are connected by (at least) one geodesic. The space ( $\mathbf{m}_{n}, d_{g r}$ ) is not a geodesic space, but it is easy to construct a geodesic space whose Gromov-Hausdorff distance from $\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, d_{g r}\right)$ is bounded above by 1. From (1) and the fact that Gromov-Hausdorff limits of geodesic spaces are geodesic spaces (see [11], Theorem 7.5.1), one gets that $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ is almost surely a geodesic space. Our main goal is to determine the geodesics between the root $\rho$ and an arbitrary point of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$.

Before stating our main result, we still need to introduce one more notation. We define the skeleton $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$ by saying that a point $a$ of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ belongs to $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$ if and only if $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} \backslash\{a\}$ is not connected (informally, $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$ is obtained by removing the leaves of the tree $\left.\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$. It is proved in Proposition 3.3 below that, with probability one, the restriction of the projection $\Pi$ to $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$ is a homeomorphism, and the Hausdorff dimension of $\Pi\left(\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)\right)$ is equal to 2 . We write $\operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}=\Pi\left(\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\right)\right)$ to simplify notation. Since the Hausdorff dimension of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is equal to 4 almost surely [24], the set $\mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$ is a relatively small subset of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. The set Skel $_{\infty}$ is dense in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ and from the previous observations it is homeomorphic to a non-compact real tree. Moreover, for every $x \in \operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$, the set $\operatorname{Skel}_{\infty} \backslash\{x\}$ is not connected.

The following theorem, which summarizes our main contributions, provides a nice geometric interpretation of the set $\mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$ (see Theorems 7.4 and 7.6 below for more precise statements).

Theorem 1.4 The following properties hold almost surely. For every $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash \operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$, there is a unique geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$. On the other hand, for every $x \in \operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$, the number of distinct geodesics from $\rho$ to $x$ is equal to the number of connected components of $\mathrm{Skel}_{\infty} \backslash\{x\}$. In particular, the maximal number of distinct geodesics from $\rho$ to a point of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is equal to 3 .

Remarks. (i) The invariance of the distribution of the Brownian map under uniform re-rooting (see Section 8 below) shows that results analogous to Theorem 1.4 hold if one replaces the root by a point $z$ distributed uniformly over $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. Here the word "uniformly" refers to the volume measure $\lambda$ on $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, which is the image of the uniform probability measure on $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ under the projection $\Pi$.
(ii) The last assertion of the theorem easily follows from the previous ones. Indeed, we already noticed that the (unrooted) tree $\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}$ is isometric to the CRT $\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}$, and standard properties of linear Brownian motion imply that the maximal number of connected components of $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}\right) \backslash\{a\}$, when $a$ varies over $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$, is equal to 3 . Furthermore there are countably many points $a$ for which this number is 3 .

The construction of the Brownian map $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ as a quotient space of the random tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ may appear artificial, even though it is a continuous counterpart of the bijections relating labelled trees to discrete planar maps (see in particular [7]). Theorem 1.4 shows that the
skeleton of $\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}$, or rather its homeomorphic image under the canonical projection $\Pi$, has an intrinsic geometric meaning: It exactly corresponds to the cut locus of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ relative to the root $\rho$, provided we define this cut locus as the set of all points that are connected to $\rho$ by at least two distinct geodesics. Note that this definition of the cut locus is slightly different from the one that appears in Riemannian geometry (see e.g. [16]), since the latter does not make sense in our singular setting.

Remarkably enough, the assertions of Theorem 1.4 parallel the known results in the setting of differential geometry, which go back to Poincaré [34]. Myers [33] proved that for a complete analytic two-dimensional manifold which is homeomorphic to the sphere, the cut locus associated with a given point $A$ is a topological tree, and the number of distinct geodesics joining $A$ to a point $M$ of the cut locus is equal to the number of connected components of the complement of $\{M\}$ in the cut locus (see Hebda [19] and Itoh [21] and the references therein for more recent related results under $C^{\infty}$ or $C^{2}$-regularity assumptions). On the other hand, Shiohama and Tanaka [38] give examples showing that in the (non-differentiable) setting of Alexandrov spaces with curvature bounded from below, the cut locus may have a fractal structure.

We are able to give explicit formulas for all geodesics from the root to an arbitrary point of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. Indeed all these geodesics are obtained as simple geodesics, which had already been considered in [29]. The main difficulty in the proof of Theorem 1.4 is to verify that there are no other geodesics from the root. To this end, we define for every point $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ a minimal and a maximal geodesic from the root to $x$. Loosely speaking, these are defined in such a way that any other geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$ will lie "between" the minimal and the maximal one: See Section 4 for more exact statements. Then one needs to check that for a given point $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash$ Skel $_{\infty}$, the minimal and the maximal geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$ coincide, and therefore also coincide with the simple geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$. For this purpose, the key step is to prove that a minimal (or maximal) geodesic cannot visit a point of $\mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$, except possibly at its endpoint. The technical estimates of Sections 5 and 6 below are devoted to the proof of this property. Some of these estimates are of independent interest. In particular Corollary 6.2 gives the following uniform estimate on the volume of balls in $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ : For every $\left.\beta \in\right] 0,1[$, there exists a (random) constant $K_{\beta}$ such that the volume of any ball of radius $r$ in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is bounded above by $K_{\beta} r^{4-\beta}$, for every $r>0$. In the multifractal formalism, this means that the multifractal spectrum of the volume measure $\lambda$ on $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is degenerate.

A rather surprising consequence of our results is the following remarkable confluence property of geodesics. For every $\varepsilon>0$, there exists a (random) constant $\alpha>0$ such that, if $\gamma$ and $\gamma^{\prime}$ are two geodesics starting from the root and with length greater than $\varepsilon$, we have $\gamma(t)=\gamma^{\prime}(t)$ for every $t \in[0, \alpha]$ (Corollary 7.7). Some calculations related to a discrete version of this property can be found in Bouttier and Guitter [9] in the particular case of quadrangulations.

Let us comment on recent results related to the present work. The idea of studying continuous limits of discrete planar maps appeared in the pioneering paper of Chassaing and Schaeffer [12]. The problem of establishing a convergence of the type (1) was raised by Schramm [37] in the setting of triangulations. Marckert and Mokkadem [29] considered the case of quadrangulations and proved a weak form of the convergence (1). See also [27] for a generalization to Boltzmann distributions on bipartite planar maps. As an important ingredient of our proofs, we use a bijection between bipartite planar maps and certain labelled trees called mobiles, which is due to Bouttier, Di Francesco and Guitter [7]. The recent work of Miermont [30] and

Miermont and Weill [32] strongly suggests that a convergence analogous to (1) should hold for planar maps that are not bipartite, such as triangulations. In a recent paper [31], Miermont has obtained, independently of the present work, certain uniqueness results for geodesics in continuous limits of discrete quadrangulations, in a setting which is however different from ours. See also the recent work of Bouttier and Guitter [8] for a detailed discussion of the number of geodesics connecting two given points in a large planar map, and of exceptional pairs of points that can be linked by "truly" distinct geodesics. In a different but related direction, the papers of Angel and Schramm [5], Angel [4] and Chassaing and Durhuus [13] study various properties of random infinite planar maps that are uniformly distributed in some sense.

To complete this presentation, let us mention that planar maps are important objects in several areas of mathematics and physics. They have been studied extensively in combinatorics since the pioneering work of Tutte [39]. Planar maps, or maps on more general surfaces, have significant geometric and algebraic applications: See the book of Lando and Zvonkin [22]. The interest of planar maps in theoretical physics first arose from their connections with matrix integrals [20],[10]. More recently, planar maps have served as models of random (discrete) surfaces in the theory of two-dimensional quantum gravity: See in particular the book of Ambjørn, Durhuus, and Jonsson [3]. Bouttier's recent thesis [6] provides a nice account of the relations between the statistical physics of random surfaces and the combinatorics of planar maps.

The paper is organized as follows. Section 2 contains a detailed presentation of the basic objects which are of interest in this work. In particular we discuss the Bouttier-Di FrancescoGuitter bijection between bipartite planar maps and the labelled trees called mobiles [7], which plays an important role in our arguments. Such bijections between maps and trees were discovered by Cori and Vauquelin [14] and then studied in particular by Schaeffer [36]. Theorem 2.2 restates the main result of [24] in a form convenient for our applications. Section 3 is devoted to some preliminary results. In Section 4, we recall the definition of simple geodesics, and we introduce minimal and maximal geodesics. The main result of this section is Proposition 4.1, which shows that the so-called minimal geodesic is indeed a geodesic. Section 5 proves the key technical estimate (Lemma 5.1). Loosely speaking, this lemma bounds the probability that the range of a minimal geodesic intersects (the image under the canonical projection of) an interval containing the right end of an excursion interval of $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ with length greater than some fixed $\delta>0$. The estimate of Lemma 5.1 is then used in Section 6 to prove Proposition 6.3, which shows that the range of a typical minimal geodesic does not intersect $\mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$. As another ingredient of the proof of Proposition 6.3, we use our uniform estimates for the volume of small balls in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. Section 7 contains the proof of our main results Theorems 7.4 and 7.6 , from which Theorem 1.4 readily follows. Section 8 discusses the re-rooting invariance property of the Brownian map. Finally Section 9 provides applications to large planar maps, and gives the proof of Propositions 1.1, 1.2 and 1.3. The proof of two technical discrete lemmas is presented in the Appendix.

Let us conclude with a comment about sets of zero probability. As usual in a random setting, many of the results that are presented in this work hold almost surely, that is outside a set of zero probability. In a few instances, such as Lemma 3.4, this set of zero probability depends on the choice of a parameter $U \in[0,1]$, which corresponds to fixing a point of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. In such cases, we will always make this dependence clear: Compare Propositions 7.1 and 7.2 below for
instance.
Acknowledgments. I am indebted to Frédéric Paulin for useful references and for his comments on a preliminary version of this work, and to Grégory Miermont for several stimulating conversations. I also thank Jérémie Bouttier and Emmanuel Guitter for keeping me informed about their recent work on geodesics in random planar maps. Finally, I wish to thank the referee for his careful reading of the original manuscript and several useful remarks.

## 2 The Brownian map

### 2.1 Real trees

As was already mentioned in the introduction, the Brownian map is defined as a quotient space of a random real tree. We start by discussing real trees in a deterministic setting. A metric space $(\mathcal{T}, d)$ is a real tree if the following two properties hold for every $a, b \in \mathcal{T}$.
(a) There is a unique isometric map $f_{a, b}$ from $[0, d(a, b)]$ into $\mathcal{T}$ such that $f_{a, b}(0)=a$ and $f_{a, b}(d(a, b))=b$.
(b) If $q$ is a continuous injective map from $[0,1]$ into $\mathcal{T}$, such that $q(0)=a$ and $q(1)=b$, we have $q([0,1])=f_{a, b}([0, d(a, b)])$.

A rooted real tree is a real tree $(\mathcal{T}, d)$ with a distinguished vertex $\rho=\rho(\mathcal{T})$ called the root.
Let us consider a rooted real tree $(\mathcal{T}, d)$ with root $\rho$. To avoid trivialities, we assume that $\mathcal{T}$ has more than one point. For $a \in \mathcal{T}$, the number $d(\rho, a)$ is called the generation of $a$ in the tree $\mathcal{T}$. For $a, b \in \mathcal{T}$, the range of the mapping $f_{a, b}$ in (a) is denoted by $[[a, b]]=[[b, a]]$ : This is the line segment between $a$ and $b$ in the tree. We will also use the obvious notation $]] a, b[[$, $[[a, b[[]] a, b]$,$] . For every a \in \mathcal{T},[[\rho, a]]$ is interpreted as the ancestral line of vertex $a$.

More precisely we can define a partial order on the tree, called the genealogical order, by setting $a \prec b$ if and only if $a \in[[\rho, b]$. If $a \prec b, a$ is called an ancestor of $b$, and $b$ is a descendant of $a$. If $a, b \in \mathcal{T}$, there is a unique $c \in \mathcal{T}$ such that $[[\rho, a]] \cap[[\rho, b]]=[[\rho, c]$. We write $c=a \triangle b$ and call $c$ the most recent common ancestor to $a$ and $b$. Note that $[[a, b]]=[[a \triangle b, a]] \cup[[a \Delta b, b]]$.

The multiplicity of a vertex $a \in \mathcal{T}$ is the number of connected components of $\mathcal{T} \backslash\{a\}$. In particular, $a$ is called a leaf if it has multiplicity one. The skeleton $\operatorname{Sk}(\mathcal{T})$ is the set of all vertices $a$ of $\mathcal{T}$ which are not leaves. Note that $\operatorname{Sk}(\mathcal{T})$ equipped with the induced metric is itself a (non-compact) real tree. A point $a \in \operatorname{Sk}(\mathcal{T})$ is called simple if $\mathcal{T} \backslash\{a\}$ has exactly two connected components. If $\mathcal{T} \backslash\{a\}$ has (at least) three connected components, we say that $a$ is a branching point of $\mathcal{T}$.

If $a \in \mathcal{T}$, the subtree of descendants of $a$ is denoted by $\mathcal{T}(a)$ and defined by

$$
\mathcal{T}(a)=\{b \in \mathcal{T}: a \prec b\} .
$$

If $a \neq \rho, a$ belongs to $\operatorname{Sk}(\mathcal{T})$ if and only if $\mathcal{T}(a) \neq\{a\}$.

### 2.2 Coding compact real trees

Compact real trees can be coded by "contour functions". Let $\sigma>0$ and let $g$ be a continuous function from $[0, \sigma]$ into $[0, \infty[$ such that $g(0)=g(\sigma)=0$. To avoid trivialities, we will also assume that $g$ is not identically zero. For every $s, t \in[0, \sigma]$, we set

$$
m_{g}(s, t)=\min _{r \in[s \wedge t, s \vee t]} g(r),
$$

and

$$
d_{g}(s, t)=g(s)+g(t)-2 m_{g}(s, t)
$$

It is easy to verify that $d_{g}$ is a pseudo-metric on $[0, \sigma]$. As usual, we introduce the equivalence relation $s \sim_{g} t$ if and only if $d_{g}(s, t)=0$ (or equivalently if and only if $g(s)=g(t)=m_{g}(s, t)$ ). The function $d_{g}$ induces a distance on the quotient space $\mathcal{T}_{g}:=[0, \sigma] / \sim_{g}$, and we keep the notation $d_{g}$ for this distance. We denote by $p_{g}:[0, \sigma] \longrightarrow \mathcal{T}_{g}$ the canonical projection. Clearly $p_{g}$ is continuous (when $[0, \sigma]$ is equipped with the Euclidean metric and $\mathcal{T}_{g}$ with the metric $d_{g}$ ), and therefore $\mathcal{T}_{g}=p_{g}([0, \sigma])$ is a compact metric space. Moreover, it is easy to verify that the topology induced by $d_{g}$ coincides with the quotient topology on $\mathcal{T}_{g}$.

By Theorem 2.1 of [15], the metric space $\left(\mathcal{T}_{g}, d_{g}\right)$ is a (compact) real tree. Furthermore the mapping $g \longrightarrow \mathcal{T}_{g}$ is continuous with respect to the Gromov-Hausdorff distance, if the set of continuous functions $g$ is equipped with the supremum distance. We will always view $\left(\mathcal{T}_{g}, d_{g}\right)$ as a rooted real tree with root $\rho_{g}=p_{g}(0)=p_{g}(\sigma)$. Note that $d_{g}\left(\rho_{g}, a\right)=g(s)$ if $a=p_{g}(s)$.

If $s, t \in[0, \sigma]$, the property $p_{g}(s) \prec p_{g}(t)$ holds if and only if $g(s)=m_{g}(s, t)$. Suppose that $0 \leq s<t \leq \sigma$. Then $\left[\left[p_{g}(s), p_{g}(t)\right] \subset p_{g}([s, t])\right.$, and in particular $p_{g}(s) \triangle p_{g}(t)=p_{g}(r)$ for any $r \in[s, t]$ such that $p_{g}(r)=m_{g}(s, t)$. Such simple remarks will be used without further comment in the forthcoming proofs.

Let $a \in \mathcal{T}_{g}$, and let $s(a)$, respectively $t(a)$, denote the smallest, resp. largest, element in $p_{g}^{-1}(a)$. Then $\mathcal{T}_{g}(a)=p_{g}([s(a), t(a)])$. Hence, if $g$ is not constant on any non-trivial interval, a vertex $a \neq \rho_{g}$ belongs to $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{g}\right)$ if and only if $s(a)<t(a)$, that is if $p_{g}^{-1}(a)$ is not a singleton. Moreover, if $g$ does not vanish on $] 0, \sigma\left[\right.$, then $\rho_{g} \notin \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{g}\right)$. The last two properties will hold a.s. for the (random) functions $g$ that are considered below.

### 2.3 The Brownian snake

Let $g$ be as in the previous subsection, and also assume that $g$ is Hölder continuous with exponent $\delta$ for some $\delta>0$. We first introduce the Brownian snake driven by the function $g$.

Let $\mathcal{W}$ be the space of all finite paths in $\mathbb{R}$. Here a finite path is simply a continuous mapping $\mathrm{w}:[0, \zeta] \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$, where $\zeta=\zeta_{(\mathrm{w})}$ is a nonnegative real number called the lifetime of w . The set $\mathcal{W}$ is a Polish space when equipped with the distance

$$
d_{\mathcal{W}}\left(\mathrm{w}, \mathrm{w}^{\prime}\right)=\left|\zeta_{(\mathrm{w})}-\zeta_{\left(\mathrm{w}^{\prime}\right)}\right|+\sup _{t \geq 0}\left|\mathrm{w}\left(t \wedge \zeta_{(\mathrm{w})}\right)-\mathrm{w}^{\prime}\left(t \wedge \zeta_{\left(\mathrm{w}^{\prime}\right)}\right)\right| .
$$

The endpoint (or tip) of the path w is denoted by $\widehat{\mathrm{w}}=\mathrm{w}\left(\zeta_{(\mathrm{w})}\right)$. For every $x \in \mathbb{R}$, we set $\mathcal{W}_{x}=\{\mathrm{w} \in \mathcal{W}: \mathrm{w}(0)=x\}$.

The Brownian snake driven by $g$ is the continuous random process $\left(W_{s}^{g}\right)_{0 \leq s \leq \sigma}$ taking values in $\mathcal{W}_{0}$, whose distribution is characterized by the following properties:
(a) For every $s \in[0, \sigma], \zeta_{\left(W_{s}^{g}\right)}=g(s)$.
(b) The process $\left(W_{s}^{g}\right)_{0 \leq s \leq \sigma}$ is time-inhomogeneous Markov, and its transition kernels are specified as follows. If $0 \leq s \leq s^{\prime}$,

- $W_{s^{\prime}}^{g}(t)=W_{s}^{g}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, m_{g}\left(s, s^{\prime}\right)\right]$, a.s.;
- the random path $\left(W_{s^{\prime}}^{g}\left(m_{g}\left(s, s^{\prime}\right)+t\right)-W_{s^{\prime}}^{g}\left(m_{g}\left(s, s^{\prime}\right)\right)\right)_{0 \leq t \leq g\left(s^{\prime}\right)-m_{g}\left(s, s^{\prime}\right)}$ is independent of $W_{s}^{g}$ and distributed as a one-dimensional Brownian motion started at 0 and stopped at time $g\left(s^{\prime}\right)-m\left(s, s^{\prime}\right)$.

Informally, the value $W_{s}^{g}$ of the Brownian snake at time $s$ is a random path with lifetime $g(s)$. When $g(s)$ decreases, the path is erased from its tip, and when $g(s)$ increases, the path is extended by adding "little pieces" of Brownian paths at its tip. The path continuity of the process $\left(W_{s}^{g}\right)_{0 \leq s \leq \sigma}$ (or rather the existence of a modification with continuous sample paths) easily follows from the fact that $g$ is Hölder continuous.

Property (b) implies that if $s \sim_{g} s^{\prime}$ then $W_{s}^{g}=W_{s^{\prime}}^{g}$ a.s., and this property holds simultaneously for all pairs $\left(s, s^{\prime}\right)$ outside a single set of zero probability, by a continuity argument. Hence we may view $W^{g}$ as indexed by the tree $\mathcal{T}_{g}=[0, \sigma] / \sim_{g}$. We write $Z_{s}^{g}=\widehat{W}_{s}^{g}$ for the endpoint of $W_{s}$. According to the preceding remark, we can view $Z^{g}$ as indexed by the tree $\mathcal{T}_{g}$ : If $a \in \mathcal{T}_{g}$, we interpret $Z_{a}^{g}$ as the spatial position of the vertex $a$. Then it is not difficult to verify that, for every $r \in\left[0, d_{g}\left(\rho_{g}, a\right)\right], W_{a}^{g}(r)$ is the spatial position of the ancestor of $a$ at generation $r$.

The process $\left(Z_{a}^{g}\right)_{a \in \mathcal{T}_{g}}$ can be viewed as Brownian motion indexed by $\mathcal{T}_{g}$ : Indeed it is a centered Gaussian process such that $Z_{\rho_{g}}^{g}=0$ and $E\left[\left(Z_{a}^{g}-Z_{b}^{g}\right)^{2}\right]=d_{g}(a, b)$ for every $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{g}$.

We now randomize the coding function $g$. Let $\mathbf{e}=\left(\mathbf{e}_{t}\right)_{t \in[0,1]}$ be the normalized Brownian excursion, and take $g=\mathbf{e}$ and $\sigma=1$ in the previous discussion. The random real tree $\left(\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}, d_{\mathbf{e}}\right)$ coded by e is the so-called CRT, or Continuum Random Tree. Using the fact that local minima of Brownian motion are distinct, one easily checks that points of $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$ can have multiplicity at most 3 (equivalence classes for $\sim_{\mathbf{e}}$ can contain at most three points).

We then consider the process $\left(W_{s}^{\mathbf{e}}\right)_{s \in[0,1]}$ such that conditionally given $\mathbf{e},\left(W_{s}^{\mathbf{e}}\right)_{s \in[0,1]}$ is the Brownian snake driven by e. Notice that for every $s \in[0,1]$, $W_{s}^{\mathbf{e}}=\left(W_{s}^{\mathbf{e}}(t), 0 \leq t \leq \mathbf{e}_{s}\right)$ is now a random path with a random lifetime $\mathbf{e}_{s}$. As previously, we write $Z_{s}^{\mathrm{e}}=\widehat{W}_{s}^{\mathrm{e}}$ for the endpoint of $W_{s}^{e}$. We refer to [23] for a detailed discussion of the Brownian snake driven by a Brownian excursion, and its connections with nonlinear partial differential equations.

### 2.4 Conditioning the Brownian snake

In view of our applications, it is important to consider the process $\left(W_{s}^{\mathbf{e}}\right)_{s \in[0,1]}$ conditioned on the event

$$
W_{s}^{\mathbf{e}}(t) \geq 0 \text { for every } s \in[0,1] \text { and } t \in\left[0, \mathbf{e}_{s}\right] .
$$

Here some justification is needed for the conditioning, since the latter event has probability zero. The paper [26] describes several limit procedures that allow one to make sense of the previous conditioning. These procedures all lead to the same limiting process $\bar{W}$ which can be
described as follows from the original process $W^{\text {e }}$. Set

$$
Z_{*}=\min _{t \in[0,1]} Z_{t}^{\mathrm{e}}
$$

and let $s_{*}$ be the (almost surely) unique time in $[0,1]$ such that $Z_{s_{*}}^{\mathrm{e}}=Z_{*}$. The fact that the minimum $Z_{*}$ is attained at a unique time ([26] Proposition 2.5) entails that the vertex $p_{\mathrm{e}}\left(s_{*}\right)$ is a leaf of the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}$. For every $s, t \in[0,1]$, set $s \oplus t=s+t$ if $s+t \leq 1$ and $s \oplus t=s+t-1$ if $s+t>1$. Then, for every $t \in[0,1]$, we set

- $\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}=\mathbf{e}_{s_{*}}+\mathbf{e}_{s_{*} \oplus t}-2 m_{\mathbf{e}}\left(s_{*}, s_{*} \oplus t\right) ;$
- $\bar{Z}_{t}=Z_{s_{*} \oplus t}^{\mathrm{e}}-Z_{s_{*}}^{\mathrm{e}}$.

Note that $\bar{Z}_{0}=\bar{Z}_{1}=0$ and $\bar{Z}_{t}>0$ for every $\left.t \in\right] 0,1[$. The function $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ is continuous on $[0,1]$, positive on $] 0,1\left[\right.$, and such that $\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{0}=\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{1}=0$. Hence the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ is well defined, and this tree is isometrically identified with the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}$ re-rooted at the (minimizing) vertex $p_{\mathbf{e}}\left(s_{*}\right)$ : See Lemma 2.2 in [15]. To simplify notation, we will write $\rho=\rho_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ for the root of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$.

One easily verifies that $s \sim_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}} t$ if and only if $s_{*} \oplus s \sim_{\mathbf{e}} s_{*} \oplus t$, and so $\bar{Z}_{t}$ only depends on the equivalence class of $t$ in the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$. Therefore we may and will often view $\bar{Z}$ as indexed by vertices of the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$.

The conditioned Brownian snake $\left(\bar{W}_{s}\right)_{s \in[0,1]}$ is now defined by the following properties. For every $s \in[0,1], \bar{W}_{s}$ is the random element of $\mathcal{W}_{0}$ such that:
(a) The lifetime of $\bar{W}_{s}$ is $\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{s}$.
(b) We have $\widehat{\bar{W}}_{s}=\bar{Z}_{s}$, and more generally, for every $r \in\left[0, \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{s}\right], \bar{W}_{s}(r)=\bar{Z}_{a_{s}(r)}$, where $a_{s}(r)$ is the ancestor of $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s)$ at generation $r$ in the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$.

To interpret this definition, note that $\bar{Z}$ and $\bar{W}$ can both be viewed as indexed by the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$, which is identified with the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}$ re-rooted at the minimal spatial position. The new spatial positions $\bar{Z}_{a}$ on the re-rooted tree are obtained by shifting the original spatial positions $Z_{a}^{\mathrm{e}}$ in such a way that the position of the new root is still zero, and the path $\bar{W}_{a}$ just gives the (new) spatial positions along the ancestral line of $a$ in the re-rooted tree. See [26] for more details.

### 2.5 The Brownian map

To simplify notation we write $\sim$ instead of $\sim_{\bar{e}}$ in the remaining part of this work. Then $\sim$ is a (random) equivalence relation on $[0,1]$ whose graph is closed.

We now use the process $\left(\bar{Z}_{t}\right)_{t \in[0,1]}$ of the previous subsection to define one more (random) equivalence relation on $[0,1]$. For every $s, t \in[0,1]$, we write

$$
s \approx t \quad \text { if and only if } \bar{Z}_{s}=\bar{Z}_{t}=\min _{s \wedge t \leq r \leq s \vee t} \bar{Z}_{r} .
$$

Notice the obvious similarity with the definition of $\sim$ (in fact the equivalence relation $\approx$ is nothing but $\sim_{\bar{Z}}$ ). From the fact that local minima of $Z^{\mathbf{e}}$ are distinct (Lemma 3.1 in [25]), one
easily obtains that equivalence classes of $\approx$ contain one, two or three points at most: See the discussion in Section 2 of [25].

We say that $t \in] 0,1]$ is a left-increase time of $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ (respectively of $\bar{Z}$ ) if there exists $\varepsilon \in] 0, t]$ such that $\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{r} \geq \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}$ (resp. $\bar{Z}_{r} \geq \bar{Z}_{t}$ ) for every $r \in[t-\varepsilon, t]$. We similarly define the notion of a right-increase time. For $t \in] 0,1\left[, p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(t) \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)\right.$ if and only if $t$ is a left-increase or a right-increase time of $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$.

Lemma 2.1 With probability one, any point $t \in] 0,1[$ which is a right-increase or a left-increase time of $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ is neither a right-increase nor a left-increase time of $\bar{Z}$. Consequently, it is almost surely true that, for every $s, t, r \in] 0,1[$, the properties $s \sim t$ and $s \approx r$ imply that $s=t$ or $s=r$.

In other words, if the equivalence class of $s \in] 0,1[$ for $\sim$ is not a singleton, then its equivalence class for $\approx$ must be a singleton, and conversely (we need to exclude the values $s=0$ and $s=1$, since clearly the pair $\{0,1\}$ is an equivalence class for both $\sim$ and $\approx)$. Lemma 2.1 is proved in [25] (Lemma 3.2). This lemma plays a very important role in what follows. We will systematically discard the negligible set on which the conclusion of Lemma 2.1 does not hold.

Thanks to Lemma 2.1, we can define a new equivalence relation $\simeq$ on $[0,1]$ whose graph is the union of the graphs of $\sim$ and $\approx$ respectively: $s \simeq t$ if and only if $s \sim t$ or $s \approx t$.

By definition, the Brownian map $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is the quotient space $[0,1] / \simeq$, equipped with a random distance $D$ which is obtained as a weak limit of the graph distance on approximating discrete maps. We will explain this in greater detail below, but we already record certain properties that can be found in [24]. It is more convenient to view $D$ as a pseudo-distance on $[0,1]$. Precisely, the random process $(D(s, t))_{s, t \in[0,1]}$ is continuous, takes values in $[0, \infty[$, and satisfies the following:
(i) $D(s, t)=D(t, s)$ and $D(r, t) \leq D(r, s)+D(s, t)$ for every $r, s, t \in[0,1]$;
(ii) $D(s, t)=0$ if and only $s \simeq t$, for every $s, t \in[0,1]$;
(iii) $D(0, t)=\bar{Z}_{t}$ for every $t \in[0,1]$;
(iv) $D(s, t) \leq \bar{Z}_{s}+\bar{Z}_{t}-2 \min _{s \wedge t \leq r \leq s \vee t} \bar{Z}_{r}$, for every $s, t \in[0,1]$.

Thanks to (i) and (ii), $D$ induces a distance on the quotient space $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}=[0,1] / \simeq$, which is still denoted by $D$. The (random) metric space $([0,1] / \simeq, D)$ appears as a limit of rescaled planar maps, in the sense of the Gromov-Hausdorff convergence: See subsection 2.7 below. The canonical projection from $[0,1]$ onto $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ will be denoted by $\mathbf{p}$. By definition, the volume measure $\lambda$ on $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is the image of Lebesgue measure on $[0,1]$ under $\mathbf{p}$.

In agreement with the presentation that was given in the introduction above, it is often useful to view the Brownian map as a quotient space of the random real tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$. Note that the equivalence relation $\approx$ makes sense on $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ : If $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}, a \approx b$ if and only if there exist a representative $s$ of $a$ and a representative $t$ of $b$ in $[0,1]$ such that $s \approx t$. Then, $D$ induces a pseudo-distance on $\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}: D(a, b)=D(s, t)$ if $s$, respectively $t$, is any representative of $a$, resp. $b$. The quotient space $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} / \approx$, equipped with $D$, is a metric space, which is canonically identified
to $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$. This slightly different perspective will be useful as the genealogical structure of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ plays an important role in our arguments. Note that the equivalence class of any $a \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$ for $\approx$ is a singleton, by Lemma 2.1.

As in Section 1, the canonical projection from $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ onto $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is denoted by $\Pi$. Note that $\mathbf{p}=\Pi \circ p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ (as above $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ denotes the canonical projection from $[0,1]$ onto $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ ). Both projections $\mathbf{p}$ and $\Pi$ are continuous, when $[0,1]$ is equipped with the usual topology and $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ with the distance $d_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ : For the first one, this is a consequence of (iv), and the result for the second one follows because the topology of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ is the quotient topology. It will be important to carefully distinguish elements of $[0,1]$ from their equivalence classes in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ or in $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$. We will typically use the letters $s, t$ to denote elements of $[0,1], a, b$ for elements of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ and $x, y$ for elements of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. The symbol $\rho$ will stand both for the root of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ and for the corresponding element in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, which is just the equivalence class of 0 or of 1 .

If $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, property (iii) above implies that $\bar{Z}_{t}=D(\rho, x)$ for every $t \in[0,1]$ such that $\mathbf{p}(t)=x$. So $\bar{Z}$ can also be viewed as a random function on $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. We will write indifferently $\bar{Z}_{x}=\bar{Z}_{a}=\bar{Z}_{s}$ and $D(x, y)=D(a, b)=D(s, t)$, when $x, y \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}, a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ and $s, t \in[0,1]$ are such that $\mathbf{p}(s)=\Pi(a)=x$ and $\mathbf{p}(t)=\Pi(b)=y$.

### 2.6 Discrete maps and the Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection

Recall that the integer $p \geq 2$ is fixed throughout this work, and that $\mathcal{M}_{n}^{p}$ denotes the set of all rooted $2 p$-angulations with $n$ faces. We will first discuss the Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection between $\mathcal{M}_{n}^{p}$ and the set of all $p$-mobiles with $n$ black vertices.

We use the standard formalism for plane trees as found in section 2.1 of [24]. A plane tree $\tau$ is a finite subset of the set

$$
\mathcal{U}=\bigcup_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathbb{N}^{n}
$$

of all finite sequences of positive integers (including the empty sequence $\varnothing$ ), which satisfies three obvious conditions: First $\varnothing \in \tau$, then, for every $v=\left(u_{1}, \ldots, u_{k}\right) \in \tau$ with $k \geq 1$, the sequence $\left(u_{1}, \ldots, u_{k-1}\right)$ (the "parent" of $v$ ) also belongs to $\tau$, and finally for every $v=\left(u_{1}, \ldots, u_{k}\right) \in \tau$ there exists an integer $k_{v}(\tau) \geq 0$ (the "number of children" of $v$ ) such that the vertex $v j:=$ $\left(u_{1}, \ldots, u_{k}, j\right)$ belongs to $\tau$ if and only if $1 \leq j \leq k_{v}(\tau)$. The generation of $v=\left(u_{1}, \ldots, u_{k}\right)$ is denoted by $|v|=k$. The notions of an ancestor and a descendant in the tree $\tau$ are defined in an obvious way.

A $p$-tree is a plane tree $\tau$ that satisfies the following additional property: For every $v \in \tau$ such that $|v|$ is odd, $k_{v}(\tau)=p-1$.

If $\tau$ is a $p$-tree, vertices $v$ of $\tau$ such that $|v|$ is even are called white vertices, and vertices $v$ of $\tau$ such that $|v|$ is odd are called black vertices. We denote by $\tau^{\circ}$ the set of all white vertices of $\tau$ and by $\tau^{\bullet}$ the set of all black vertices. See the left side of Fig. 1 for an example of a 3-tree.

A (rooted) $p$-mobile is a pair $\theta=\left(\tau,\left(\ell_{v}\right)_{v \in \tau^{\circ}}\right)$ that consists of a $p$-tree $\tau$ and a collection of integer labels assigned to the white vertices of $\tau$, such that the following properties hold:
(a) $\ell_{\varnothing}=1$ and $\ell_{v} \geq 1$ for each $v \in \tau^{\circ}$.
(b) Let $v \in \tau^{\bullet}$, let $v_{(0)}$ be the parent of $v$ and let $v_{(j)}=v j, 1 \leq j \leq p-1$, be the children of $v$. Then for every $j \in\{0,1, \ldots, p-1\}, \ell_{v_{(j+1)}} \geq \ell_{v_{(j)}}-1$, where by convention $v_{(p)}=v_{(0)}$.



Figure 1. A 3-tree $\tau$ and the associated contour function $C^{\tau^{\circ}}$ of $\tau^{\circ}$.
The left side of Fig. 2 gives an example of a $p$-mobile with $p=3$. The numbers appearing inside the circles representing white vertices are the labels assigned to these vertices. Condition (b) above means that if one lists the white vertices adjacent to a given black vertex in clockwise order, the labels of these vertices can decrease by at most one at each step.



Figure 2. A 3 -mobile $\theta$ with 5 black vertices and the associated spatial contour function.

We will now describe the Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection between $\mathcal{M}_{n}^{p}$ and the set of all $p$-mobiles with $n$ black vertices. This bijection can be found in Section 2 of [7] in the more general setting of bipartite planar maps. Note that [7] deals with pointed planar maps rather than with rooted planar maps. However, the results described below easily follow from [7].

Let $\tau$ be a $p$-tree with $n$ black vertices and let $k=\# \tau-1=p n$. The depth-first search sequence of $\tau$ is the sequence $w_{0}, w_{1}, \ldots, w_{2 k}$ of vertices of $\tau$ which is obtained by induction as follows. First $w_{0}=\varnothing$, and then for every $i \in\{0, \ldots, 2 k-1\}, w_{i+1}$ is either the first child of $w_{i}$ that has not yet appeared in the sequence $w_{0}, \ldots, w_{i}$, or the parent of $w_{i}$ if all children of
$w_{i}$ already appear in the sequence $w_{0}, \ldots, w_{i}$. It is easy to verify that $w_{2 k}=\varnothing$ and that all vertices of $\tau$ appear in the sequence $w_{0}, w_{1}, \ldots, w_{2 k}$ (of course some of them appear more than once).

Vertices $w_{i}$ are white when $i$ is even and black when $i$ is odd. The contour sequence of $\tau^{\circ}$ is by definition the sequence $v_{0}, \ldots, v_{k}$ defined by $v_{i}=w_{2 i}$ for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, k\}$.


Figure 3. The Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection: A rooted 3-mobile with 5 black vertices and the associated rooted 6 -angulation with 5 faces. The root of the map is the edge between the vertex $\partial$ and the root of the tree at the right end of the figure.

Now let $\theta=\left(\tau,\left(\ell_{v}\right)_{v \in \tau^{\circ}}\right)$ be a $p$-mobile with $n$ black vertices. As previously, denote the contour sequence of $\tau^{\circ}$ by $v_{0}, v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p n}$. Suppose that the tree $\tau$ is drawn in the plane as pictured on Fig. 3 and add an extra vertex $\partial$. We associate with $\theta$ a rooted $2 p$-angulation $M$ with $n$ faces, whose set of vertices is

$$
V(M)=\tau^{\circ} \cup\{\partial\}
$$

and whose edges are obtained by the following device: For every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, p n-1\}$,

- if $\ell_{v_{i}}=1$, draw an edge between $v_{i}$ and $\partial$;
- if $\ell_{v_{i}} \geq 2$, draw an edge between $v_{i}$ and $v_{j}$, where $j$ is the first index in the sequence $i+1, i+2, \ldots, p n$ such that $\ell_{v_{j}}=\ell_{v_{i}}-1$ (we then say that $j$ is the successor of $i$, or sometimes that $v_{j}$ is a successor of $v_{i}$ - note that a given vertex $v$ can appear several times in the contour sequence and so may have several different successors).

Notice that $v_{p n}=v_{0}=\varnothing$ and $\ell_{\varnothing}=1$, and that condition (b) in the definition of a $p$-tree entails that $\ell_{v_{i+1}} \geq \ell_{v_{i}}-1$ for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, p n-1\}$. This ensures that whenever $\ell_{v_{i}} \geq 2$ there is at least one vertex among $v_{i+1}, v_{i+2}, \ldots, v_{p n}$ with label $\ell_{v_{i}}-1$. The construction can be
made in such a way that edges do not intersect, except possibly at their endpoints: For every vertex $v$, each index $i$ such that $v_{i}=v$ corresponds to a "corner" of $v$, and the associated edge starts from this corner. We refer to Section 2 of [7] for a more detailed description (here we will only need the fact that edges are generated in the way described above). The resulting planar graph $M$ is a $2 p$-angulation, which is rooted at the oriented edge between $\partial$ and $v_{0}=\varnothing$, corresponding to $i=0$ in the previous construction. Each black vertex of $\tau$ is associated with a face of the map $M$. See Fig. 3 for the 6 -angulation associated with the 3 -mobile of Fig.2.

The following property, which relates labels on the tree $\tau^{\circ}$ to distances in the planar map $M$, plays a key role in our applications: For every vertex $v \in \tau^{\circ}$, the graph distance in $M$ between $v$ the root vertex $\partial$ is equal to $\ell_{v}$.

It follows from [7] that the preceding construction yields a bijection between the set $\mathbb{T}_{n}^{p}$ of all $p$-mobiles with $n$ black vertices and the set $\mathcal{M}_{n}^{p}$.

The contour function of $\tau^{\circ}$ is the discrete sequence $C_{0}^{\tau^{\circ}}, C_{1}^{\tau^{\circ}}, \ldots, C_{p n}^{\tau^{\circ}}$ defined by

$$
C_{i}^{\tau^{\circ}}=\frac{1}{2}\left|v_{i}\right|, \text { for every } 0 \leq i \leq p n
$$

See Fig. 1 for an example with $p=n=3$. It is easy to verify that the contour function determines $\tau^{\circ}$, which in turn determines the $p$-tree $\tau$ uniquely. We will also use the spatial contour function of $\theta=\left(\tau,\left(\ell_{v}\right)_{v \in \tau^{\circ}}\right)$, which is the discrete sequence $\left(\Lambda_{0}^{\theta}, \Lambda_{1}^{\theta}, \ldots, \Lambda_{p n}^{\theta}\right)$ defined by

$$
\Lambda_{i}^{\theta}=\ell_{v_{i}}, \text { for every } 0 \leq i \leq p n
$$

From property (b) of the labels and the definition of the contour sequence, it is clear that $\Lambda_{i+1}^{\theta} \geq \Lambda_{i}^{\theta}-1$ for every $0 \leq i \leq p n-1$ (cf Fig.2). The pair ( $C^{\tau^{\circ}}, \Lambda^{\theta}$ ) determines $\theta$ uniquely.

Define an equivalence relation $\sim_{[\tau]}$ on $\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$ by setting $i \sim_{[\tau]} j$ if and only if $v_{i}=v_{j}$. The quotient space $\{0,1, \ldots, p n\} / \sim_{[\tau]}$ is then obviously identified with $\tau^{\circ}$. If $i \leq j$, the relation $i \sim_{[\tau]} j$ implies

$$
\min _{i \leq k \leq j} C_{k}^{\tau^{\circ}}=C_{i}^{\tau^{\circ}}=C_{j}^{\tau^{\circ}}
$$

The converse is not true (except if $p=2$ ) but the conditions $j>i+1, C_{i}^{\tau^{\circ}}=C_{j}^{\tau^{\circ}}$ and

$$
\left.C_{k}^{\tau^{\circ}}>C_{i}^{\tau^{\circ}}, \text { for every } k \in\right] i, j[\cap \mathbb{Z}
$$

imply that $i \sim_{[\tau]} j$.

### 2.7 Convergence towards the Brownian map

For every integer $n \geq 1$, let $M_{n}$ be a random rooted $p$-angulation, which is uniformly distributed over the set $\mathcal{M}_{p}^{n}$, and let $\theta_{n}=\left(\tau_{n},\left(\ell_{v}^{n}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n}^{\circ}}\right)$ be the random mobile corresponding to $M_{n}$ via the Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection. Then $\theta_{n}$ is uniformly distributed over the set $\mathbb{T}_{n}^{p}$ of all $p$-mobiles with $n$ black vertices. We denote by $C^{n}=\left(C_{i}^{n}\right)_{0 \leq i \leq p n}$ the contour function of $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$ and by $\Lambda^{n}=\left(\Lambda_{i}^{n}\right)_{0 \leq i \leq p n}$ the spatial contour function of $\theta_{n}$. Recall that the pair $\left(C^{n}, \Lambda^{n}\right)$ determines $\theta_{n}$ and thus $M_{n}$.

Let $\mathbf{m}_{n}$ stand for the vertex set of $M_{n}$. Thanks to the Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection we have the identification

$$
\mathbf{m}_{n}=\tau_{n}^{\circ} \cup\left\{\partial_{n}\right\}
$$

where $\partial_{n}$ denotes the root vertex of $M_{n}$. The graph distance on $\mathbf{m}_{n}$ will be denoted by $d_{n}$. In particular, if $a, b \in \tau_{n}^{\circ}, d_{n}(a, b)$ denotes the graph distance between $a$ and $b$ viewed as vertices in the map $M_{n}$.

To simplify notation, we write $\sim_{[n]}$ for the equivalence relation $\sim_{\left[\tau_{n}\right]}$ on $\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$, so that $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$ is canonically identified to the quotient $\{0,1, \ldots, p n\} / \sim_{[n]}$. We also write $p_{n}$ for the canonical projection from $\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$ onto $\tau_{n}^{\circ}=\mathbf{m}_{n} \backslash\left\{\partial_{n}\right\}$. To be specific, $p_{n}(i)=v_{i}^{n}$, if $v_{0}^{n}, v_{1}^{n}, \ldots, v_{p n}^{n}$ denotes the contour sequence of $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$. We have $\Lambda_{i}^{n}=d_{n}\left(\partial_{n}, p_{n}(i)\right)$ for every $i \in\{0, \ldots, p n\}$, by the properties recalled in the previous subsection.

If $i, j \in\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$, we set $d_{n}(i, j)=d_{n}\left(p_{n}(i), p_{n}(j)\right)$. We have then $\left|\Lambda_{i}^{n}-\Lambda_{j}^{n}\right| \leq d_{n}(i, j)$ by the triangle inequality.

The following theorem restates the main result of [24] in a form convenient for the present work. To simplify notation, we set

$$
\lambda_{p}=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{\frac{p}{p-1}}, \quad \kappa_{p}=\left(\frac{9}{4 p(p-1)}\right)^{1 / 4}
$$

Theorem 2.2 From every sequence of integers converging to $\infty$, we can extract a subsequence $\left(n_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ such that the following properties hold. On a suitable probability space, for every integer $n$ belonging to the sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)$ we can construct the uniformly distributed random p-angulation $M_{n}$, in such a way that:

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left(\lambda_{p} n^{-1 / 2} C_{\lfloor p n t\rfloor}^{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} \Lambda_{\lfloor p n t\rfloor}^{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n}(\lfloor p n s\rfloor,\lfloor p n t\rfloor)\right)_{0 \leq s \leq 1,0 \leq t \leq 1} \\
\underset{n \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow}\left(\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}, \bar{Z}_{t}, D(s, t)\right)_{0 \leq s \leq 1,0 \leq t \leq 1}, \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{3}
\end{gather*}
$$

where the convergence holds uniformly in $s, t \in[0,1]$ along the sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$. In (3), $\left(\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}, \bar{Z}_{t}\right)_{0 \leq t \leq 1}$ has the distribution described in subsection 2.4, and $(D(s, t))_{0 \leq s \leq 1,0 \leq t \leq 1}$ is a continuous random process that satisfies properties (i)-(iv) stated in subsection 2.5. Furthermore, the pointed compact metric spaces

$$
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n}, \partial_{n}\right)
$$

converge almost surely to $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \rho\right)$ in the sense of the Gromov-Hausdorff convergence.
Remarks. (a) The convergence of the first two components in (3) does not require the use of a subsequence: See Theorem 3.3 in [40]. A subsequence is needed only to get the convergence of the third component via a compactness argument.
(b) The last assertion of the theorem refers to the Gromov-Hausdorff distance on the space of isometry classes of pointed compact metric spaces. The definition of this distance is recalled in Section 8 below (this definition is not needed in the proof of our main results, and our main tool will be the convergence (3)). The last assertion is then a rather simple consequence of the convergence (3), and the fact that the process $D$ satisfies the above-mentioned properties (i)-(iv): See the proof of Theorem 8.1 below for a sketch of the argument. The key point in the proof of Theorem 2.2 is to verify property (ii) for the pseudo-metric $D$. See [24] for more details.

We will need a simple application of (3) to the convergence of "discrete snakes" associated with the $p$-mobiles $\left(\tau_{n},\left(\ell_{v}^{n}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n}^{\circ}}\right)$. Recall that the contour sequence of $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$ is denoted by $v_{0}^{n}, v_{1}^{n}, \ldots, v_{p n}^{n}$. Then, for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$, define the finite sequence $W_{i}^{n}=\left(W_{i}^{n}(j), 0 \leq\right.$ $\left.j \leq C_{i}^{n}\right)$ by requiring that $W_{i}^{n}(j)=\ell_{u_{i}^{n}(j)}^{n}$, where $u_{i}^{n}(j) \in \tau_{n}^{\circ}$ is the ancestor of $v_{i}^{n}$ at generation $2 j$ in the tree $\tau_{n}$. In particular, $W_{i}^{n}\left(C_{i}^{n}\right)=\Lambda_{i}^{n}$. Then, if (3) holds, we have also, along the sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{0 \leq s \leq 1}\left(\sup _{r \geq 0}\left|\kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} W_{\lfloor p n s\rfloor}^{n}\left(\left\lfloor\lambda_{p}^{-1} n^{1 / 2} r\right\rfloor \wedge C_{\lfloor p n s\rfloor}^{n}\right)-\bar{W}_{s}\left(r \wedge \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{s}\right)\right|\right) \underset{n \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0 \quad \text { a.s. } \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the process $\left(\bar{W}_{s}\right)_{0 \leq s \leq 1}$ is defined from the pair $\left(\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{s}, \bar{Z}_{s}\right)_{0 \leq s \leq 1}$ as explained at the end of subsection 2.4. The convergence (4) is a consequence of the convergence of the first two components in (3). A simple way to verify this is to use the homeomorphism theorem of [28]. We leave details to the reader.

In the remaining part of this work (with the important exception of Section 9), we choose a sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)$ as in Theorem 2.2 and we consider only values of $n$ belonging to this sequence. We fix the random maps $M_{n}$ as in the theorem, and we argue on the set of full probability measure where the convergences (3) and (4) hold, and the process $(D(s, t))_{0 \leq s \leq 1,0 \leq t \leq 1}$ satisfies the properties (i)-(iv).

## 3 Preliminary results

In this section, we state and prove a few preliminary facts that will be used in the subsequent proofs.

Recall our notation $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)$ for the subtree of descendants of a vertex $c \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$. Before we state the first proposition, we make a simple remark concerning the boundary of the set $\Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)\right)$, when $c$ is a vertex of $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$. We claim that this boundary consists of the point $\Pi(c)$ and the points $\Pi(d)$, for all $d \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)$ such that there exists $d^{\prime} \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}} \backslash \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)$ with $d^{\prime} \approx d$. To see this, first note that $\Pi(c)$ belongs to the boundary since the set $\Pi\left(\left[\rho, c\left[[)\right.\right.\right.$ is contained in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash \Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)\right)$ by Lemma 2.1. Similarly, for every point $d \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)$ such that there exists $d^{\prime} \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} \backslash \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)$ with $d^{\prime} \approx d$, the point $\Pi(d)$ belongs to the boundary. Conversely, let $x$ be a point of the boundary of $\Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)\right)$, and write $x=\Pi(b)$ with $b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)$. We may assume that $b \neq c$. Then we have $\Pi(b)=\lim \Pi\left(a_{k}\right)$ where $\left(a_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ is a sequence in $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} \backslash \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)$. Note that $\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} \backslash \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)\right) \cup\{c\}$ is compact as the image under $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ of the union of two closed subintervals of $[0,1]$, and so we may assume that the sequence $\left(a_{k}\right)$ converges to $a \in\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} \backslash \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)\right) \cup\{c\}$. Then $\Pi(b)=\Pi(a)$ and $a \neq c$ since we assumed that $b \neq c$. This gives our claim.

Proposition 3.1 Almost surely, for every $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$, and every continuous curve $(\omega(t), 0 \leq t \leq$ $T)$ in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, such that $\omega(0)=\Pi(a)$ and $\omega(T)=\Pi(b)$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{Z}_{c} \geq \min _{0 \leq t \leq T} \bar{Z}_{\omega(t)} \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $c \in[[a, b]]$. Furthermore, if equality holds in (5), then there exists $t \in[0, T]$ such that $\omega(t)=\Pi(c)$.

Proof: By symmetry, we may restrict our attention to the case when $c \in[[a \Delta b, b]$. When $c=b$ there is nothing to prove. Suppose first that $c \in]] a \Delta b, b[[$. We can also assume that $\Pi(c) \notin\{\omega(t): 0 \leq t \leq T\}$. Note that $b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)$ but $a \notin \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)$. Set

$$
t_{0}=\inf \left\{t \in[0, T]: \omega(t) \in \Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)\right)\right\}
$$

Notice that $\Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)\right)$ is closed as the image under the projection $\mathbf{p}$ of a compact subinterval of $[0,1]$. It follows that $\omega\left(t_{0}\right) \in \Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)\right)$.

If $t_{0}=0$, then $\Pi(a)=\omega(0)=\Pi\left(a^{\prime}\right)$ for some $a^{\prime} \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)$. Thus $a \approx a^{\prime}$, which from the definition of the equivalence relation $\approx$ entails $\bar{Z}_{c} \geq \bar{Z}_{a}=\bar{Z}_{a^{\prime}}$ (note that $c \in\left[\left[a, a^{\prime}\right]\right.$, so that, if $a=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s)$ and $a^{\prime}=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(t)$, the set $\left\{p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(r): s \wedge t \leq r \leq s \vee t\right\}$ contains $\left.c\right)$. There is even a strict inequality because otherwise we would have $c \approx a$, which is impossible by Lemma 2.1, since $c$ belongs to the skeleton of the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$.

If $t_{0}>0$, then $\omega\left(t_{0}\right)$ belongs to the boundary of $\Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)\right)$ in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. We apply the remark preceding the statement of the proposition, noting that $\omega\left(t_{0}\right) \neq \Pi(c)$ since $\Pi(c) \notin\{\omega(t)$ : $0 \leq t \leq T\}$. Thus, there exists a point $d \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)$ such that $\omega\left(t_{0}\right)=\Pi(d)=\Pi\left(d^{\prime}\right)$ for some $d^{\prime} \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} \backslash \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(c)$. As in the case $t_{0}=0$, this entails that $\bar{Z}_{c} \geq \bar{Z}_{d}$, and there is even a strict inequality.

It remains to consider the case $c=a \triangle b$. Then the bound (5) is immediate by a continuity argument. To get the desired conclusion when there is equality in (5), we can assume that $a \neq a \Delta b$ and $b \neq a \Delta b$. We then argue in a similar way as in the case $c \in]] a \Delta b, b[$, but we replace $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(c)$ by $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\left[r_{1}, r_{2}\right]\right)$, where $\left[r_{1}, r_{2}\right]$ is the unique compact subinterval of $[0,1]$ such that $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(r_{1}\right)=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(r_{2}\right)=a \triangle b, b \in p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\left[r_{1}, r_{2}\right]\right)$ and $a \notin p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\left[r_{1}, r_{2}\right]\right)$. We leave details to the reader.

As an immediate consequence of the proposition, we get a useful lower bound for the distance $D$, which should be compared to the upper bound (2), or equivalently to assertion (iv) in subsection 2.5.

Corollary 3.2 Almost surely, for every $a, b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$, we have

$$
D(\Pi(a), \Pi(b)) \geq \bar{Z}_{a}+\bar{Z}_{b}-2 \min _{c \in \llbracket a, b \rrbracket} \bar{Z}_{c} .
$$

Proof: In agreement with subsection 2.5, we write $D(a, b)=D(\Pi(a), \Pi(b))$. We already noticed that $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ is a geodesic space and so we can choose a geodesic $\omega=(\omega(t), 0 \leq t \leq$ $D(a, b))$ from $\Pi(a)$ to $\Pi(b)$ in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. By Proposition 3.1,

$$
\min _{c \in \llbracket a, b \rrbracket} \bar{Z}_{c} \geq \min _{0 \leq t \leq D(a, b)} \bar{Z}_{\omega(t)}
$$

On the other hand, we may choose $t_{0} \in[0, D(a, b)]$ such that

$$
\bar{Z}_{\omega\left(t_{0}\right)}=\min _{0 \leq t \leq D(a, b)} \bar{Z}_{\omega(t)}
$$

By the definition of geodesics, $D(a, b)=D\left(\omega(0), \omega\left(t_{0}\right)\right)+D\left(\omega\left(t_{0}\right), \omega(D(a, b))\right)$. Furthermore,

$$
D\left(\omega(0), \omega\left(t_{0}\right)\right) \geq \bar{Z}_{a}-\bar{Z}_{\omega\left(t_{0}\right)}, \quad D\left(\omega\left(t_{0}\right), \omega(D(a, b))\right) \geq \bar{Z}_{b}-\bar{Z}_{\omega\left(t_{0}\right)}
$$

by the triangle inequality. The desired result follows.
Recall the notation $\operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}=\Pi\left(\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\right)\right)$.

Proposition 3.3 The following properties hold almost surely. The restriction of the projection $\Pi$ to $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\right)$ is a homeomorphism from $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\right)$ onto $\operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$, and the Hausdorff dimension of $\mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$ is equal to 2.

Proof: We already know that the projection $\Pi$ from $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ onto $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ is continuous, and so is its restriction to $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$. This restriction is also one-to-one by Lemma 2.1. We need to verify that its inverse is continuous in order to get the first assertion. To see this, let $\left(x_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ be a sequence in $\mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$ that converges to a point $x_{\infty} \in \mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$, in the sense of the metric $D$. For every $k \geq 1$, we have $x_{k}=\Pi\left(a_{k}\right)$ with $a_{k} \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$ and similarly $x_{\infty}=\Pi\left(a_{\infty}\right)$ with $a_{\infty} \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$. Since $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$ is compact, we may find a subsequence $\left(a_{k_{j}}\right)_{j \geq 1}$ that converges to a point $b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$. By the continuity of $\Pi$, we have then $\Pi(b)=x=\Pi\left(a_{\infty}\right)$. Since $a_{\infty} \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$, Lemma 2.1 shows that this is possible only if $b=a_{\infty}$. We conclude that the sequence ( $a_{k}$ ) must converge to $a_{\infty}$ as required.

As for the second assertion, we first observe that $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\right)$ is a countable union of sets that are isometric to line segments, so that its Hausdorff dimension is 1 . On the other hand, the bound (iv) in subsection 2.5 easily implies that the mapping $\Pi$ from $\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}, d_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$ onto ( $\left.\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ is Hölder continuous with exponent $\frac{1}{2}-\varepsilon$, for every $\varepsilon>0$ (see Lemma 5.1 in [24] for a closely related statement). This gives the upper bound $\operatorname{dim}\left(\right.$ Skel $\left._{\infty}\right) \leq 2$.

To get the corresponding lower bound, we can in fact prove that the Hausdorff dimension of the image under $\Pi$ of any (non-trivial) line segment in $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\right)$ is bounded below by 2 . To see this, let $I$ be a non-trivial line segment contained in $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\right)$, and denote Lebesgue measure on $I$ by $\mu_{I}$. From standard results about Hausdorff measures, it is enough to verify that, for every $\delta>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\iint_{I \times I} \frac{\mu_{I}(d a) \mu_{I}(d b)}{D(a, b)^{2-\delta}}<\infty \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

This follows from the lower bound on $D(a, b)$ provided by Corollary 3.2. Recall that $\bar{Z}$ has been constructed by shifting the process $Z^{\mathrm{e}}$, which behaves like linear Brownian motion along any segment of $\mathcal{T}_{\mathrm{e}}$. Denoting by $B$ a standard linear Brownian motion, we see that the bound (6) is a consequence of the fact that

$$
\iint_{[0,1]^{2}}\left(B_{s}+B_{t}-2 \min _{s \leq r \leq t} B_{r}\right)^{-(2-\delta)} d s d t<\infty, \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

This property easily follows from a first moment calculation, using Pitman's theorem (Theorem VI.3.5 in [35]), which asserts that the process $R_{t}:=B_{t}-2 \min _{0 \leq r \leq t} B_{r}$ is a three-dimensional Bessel process.

Our next lemma shows that for any fixed time $U \in] 0,1\left[, p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U)\right.$ does not belong to the skeleton of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$. Although this statement is intuitively clear, it is not so easy to give a precise argument.

Lemma 3.4 Let $U \in] 0,1\left[\right.$. Then $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U) \notin \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$ and $\mathbf{p}(U) \notin \operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$, almost surely.

Proof: To get the first assertion, we need to prove that for every $\varepsilon \in] 0, U \wedge(1-U)[$, we have almost surely $m_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U, U+\varepsilon)<\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{U}$ and $m_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U-\varepsilon, U)<\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{U}$. Since the law of the pair $\left(\mathbf{e}_{t}, Z_{t}^{\mathbf{e}}\right)_{0 \leq t \leq 1}$
is invariant under the time-reversal operation $t \rightarrow 1-t$, the same holds for the pair $\left(\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}, \bar{Z}_{t}\right)_{0 \leq t \leq 1}$, and so it is enough to prove the first part of the preceding assertion. Equivalently, we must show that $P(A)=0$, where

$$
A=\bigcup_{\varepsilon \in] 0,1-U[ }\left\{m_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U, U+\varepsilon)=\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{U}\right\} .
$$

Now recall the definition of $s_{*}$ and $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ in subsection 2.4. It follows from the invariance under re-rooting stated in subsection 2.3 of [26] that $s_{*}$ is independent of $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ and uniformly distributed over $[0,1]$. In particular, if we fix $\left.\varepsilon_{0} \in\right] 0,1-U[$, we have

$$
\left(1-U-\varepsilon_{0}\right) P(A)=P\left(\left\{s_{*}<1-U-\varepsilon_{0}\right\} \cap A\right)
$$

On the other hand, from the definition of $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ in terms of $\mathbf{e}$, we get

$$
\left(\left\{s_{*}<1-U-\varepsilon_{0}\right\} \cap A\right) \subset\left(A_{1} \cup A_{2}\right)
$$

where

$$
A_{1}=\left\{s_{*}<1-U-\varepsilon_{0}\right\} \cap\left(\bigcup_{\varepsilon \in] 0, \varepsilon_{0}[ }\left\{m_{\mathbf{e}}\left(s_{*}+U, s_{*}+U+\varepsilon\right)=\mathbf{e}_{s_{*}+U}\right\}\right)
$$

and

$$
A_{2}=\left\{s_{*}<1-U-\varepsilon_{0}\right\} \cap\left\{m_{\mathbf{e}}\left(s_{*}, s_{*}+U\right)=\mathbf{e}_{s_{*}+U}\right\} .
$$

Let us verify that $P\left(A_{1}\right)=0$. For every rational $\left.q \in\right] 0,1[$, set

$$
s_{*}(q)=\sup \left\{s \in[0, q]: Z_{s}^{\mathrm{e}}=\min _{0 \leq r \leq q} Z_{r}^{\mathrm{e}}\right\} .
$$

Clearly the random variable $s_{*}(q)$ is measurable with respect to the $\sigma$-field generated by $\left(\mathbf{e}_{r}, W_{r}\right)_{0 \leq r \leq q}$. As a consequence, the random time

$$
T_{(q)}=q+\left(U+s_{*}(q)-q\right)_{+}
$$

is a stopping time of the filtration generated by $\left(\mathbf{e}_{r}, W_{r}\right)_{0 \leq r \leq 1}$. Notice that the process $\left(\mathbf{e}_{t}\right)_{0 \leq t \leq 1}$ is Markovian with respect to this filtration. By a standard property of linear Brownian motion we get that, almost surely on the event $\left\{T_{(q)}<1\right\}$, we have for every $\varepsilon>0$,

$$
m_{\mathbf{e}}\left(T_{(q)},\left(T_{(q)}+\varepsilon\right) \wedge 1\right)<\mathbf{e}_{T_{(q)}}
$$

Finally, on the event $\left\{s_{*}<1-U-\varepsilon_{0}\right\}$, we can pick a rational $q$ such that $s_{*}<q<s_{*}+U$, and then we have $s_{*}(q)=s_{*}$, and $T_{(q)}=s_{*}+U$. From the preceding observations we see that $A_{1}$ does not hold almost surely. A similar argument gives $P\left(A_{2}\right)=0$. It follows that $P(A)=0$, which completes the proof of the first assertion. The second one follows since the equivalence class of any $a \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\right)$ for $\approx$ is a singleton, by Lemma 2.1.

Recall from Section 1 the definition of a geodesic connecting two points of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. Also recall that $D(\rho, x)=\bar{Z}_{x}$, for every $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$.

Lemma 3.5 Almost surely, for every $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, every geodesic $\omega=(\omega(t))_{0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{x}}$ from $\rho$ to $x$, and every interval $[u, v]$ such that $0 \leq u<v \leq \bar{Z}_{x}$, the range of $\omega$ over $[u, v]$ intersects $\mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash$ Skel $_{\infty}$.

Proof: Let $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ and let $\omega$ be a geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$. Also, let $u$ and $v$ be reals such that $0 \leq u<v<\bar{Z}_{x}$. We argue by contradiction and suppose that the set $\{\omega(t): u \leq t \leq v\}$ is contained in $\operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$. From Proposition 3.3, we may write $\omega(r)=\Pi(\psi(r))$, for every $r \in[u, v]$, where $\psi$ is a continuous mapping from $[u, v]$ into $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\right)$. This mapping $\psi$ is also one-to-one because $\omega$ is a geodesic. Since $\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$ is a (non-compact) real tree, it follows that the range of $\psi$ is the line segment $[[\psi(u), \psi(v)]$, and moreover $\psi$ is a homeomorphism from $[u, v]$ onto $[[\psi(u), \psi(v)]]$. The fact that $\bar{Z}_{\psi(r)}=r$ for every $r \in[u, v]$ then implies that the mapping $a \longrightarrow \bar{Z}_{a}$ is monotone increasing over $[[\psi(u), \psi(v)]]$. However, this is absurd since $\bar{Z}$ has been constructed by shifting the process $Z^{\mathbf{e}}$, and we already observed that $Z^{\mathrm{e}}$ behaves like linear Brownian motion along line segments of the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{e}}$, so that it cannot vary monotonically on a line segment of the tree.

## 4 Two classes of geodesics

In this section, we will discuss several classes of geodesics connecting the root to a point of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. This point will be of the form $\mathbf{p}(s)$ for $s \in[0,1]$. All the results of this section are valid outside a set of zero probability (discarding such a set is needed e.g. to apply Lemma 2.1 or Proposition 3.1). It is important to note that this set of zero probability does not depend on $s$. We will omit the words "almost surely" in the statements of this section.

### 4.1 Simple geodesics

For every $s \in[0,1]$, we define a mapping $\varphi_{s}:\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right] \longrightarrow[0,1]$ by setting

$$
\varphi_{s}(t)=\sup \left\{r \leq s: \bar{Z}_{r} \leq t\right\}, 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s} .
$$

Clearly, $\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi_{s}(0)\right)=\rho$ and $\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi_{s}\left(\bar{Z}_{s}\right)\right)=\mathbf{p}(s)$. Also, $\bar{Z}_{\varphi_{s}(t)}=t$ and if $0 \leq t \leq t^{\prime} \leq \bar{Z}_{s}$,

$$
D\left(\varphi_{s}(t), \varphi_{s}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right) \leq \bar{Z}_{\varphi_{s}(t)}+\bar{Z}_{\varphi_{s}\left(t^{\prime}\right)}-2 \min _{\left[\varphi_{s}(t), \varphi_{s}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right]} \bar{Z}_{r}=t+t^{\prime}-2 t=t^{\prime}-t .
$$

Since $D\left(\varphi_{s}(t), \varphi_{s}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right) \geq D\left(0, \varphi_{s}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right)-D\left(0, \varphi_{s}(t)\right)=t^{\prime}-t$, we must have $D\left(\varphi_{s}(t), \varphi_{s}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right)=t^{\prime}-t$ for every $0 \leq t \leq t^{\prime} \leq \bar{Z}_{s}$. Thus $\left(\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi_{s}(t)\right), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to the point $\mathbf{p}(s)$. We will write

$$
\Phi_{s}(t)=\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi_{s}(t)\right)
$$

for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$ and call $\Phi_{s}$ a simple geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(s)$ (sometimes we abusively say that $\varphi_{s}$ itself is a simple geodesic). We can also give a dual definition of simple geodesics, by setting, for every $s \in[0,1]$,

$$
\bar{\varphi}_{s}(t)=\inf \left\{r \geq s: \bar{Z}_{r} \leq t\right\}, 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s} .
$$

It is immediate that $\varphi_{s}(t) \approx \bar{\varphi}_{s}(t)$, so that $\mathbf{p}\left(\bar{\varphi}_{s}(t)\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi_{s}(t)\right)=\Phi_{s}(t)$, for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$.
Let $s$ and $s^{\prime}$ be two distinct points in $] 0,1\left[\right.$ such that $\mathbf{p}(s)=\mathbf{p}\left(s^{\prime}\right)$. If $s \approx s^{\prime}$, we have

$$
\bar{Z}_{s}=\bar{Z}_{s^{\prime}}=\min _{\left[s \wedge s^{\prime}, s \vee s^{\prime}\right]} \bar{Z}_{r}
$$

and it readily follows that the geodesics $\Phi_{s}$ and $\Phi_{s^{\prime}}$ coincide. On the other hand, if $s \sim s^{\prime}$ (so that $s \approx s^{\prime}$ does not hold), it is not hard to see that the geodesics $\Phi_{s}$ and $\Phi_{s^{\prime}}$ differ. We will come back to this later.

It is important to note that a simple geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(s)$ does not intersect Skel $_{\infty}$, except possibly at its endpoint $\mathbf{p}(s)$. Indeed, if $0 \leq t<\bar{Z}_{s}$, it is immediate from the definition that $\varphi_{s}(t)$ is a right-increase time of $\bar{Z}$, and then Lemma 2.1 implies that $\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi_{s}(t)\right) \notin \operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$. Much of what follows is devoted to proving that a similar property holds for any geodesic connecting the root to another point of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$.

### 4.2 Minimal geodesics

Let $s \in[0,1]$, and denote by $\mathrm{G}(s)$ the set of all mappings $\gamma:\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right] \longrightarrow[0, s]$ such that $\left(\mathbf{p}(\gamma(t)), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(s)$. Notice that $\mathrm{G}(s)$ is not empty since $\varphi_{s} \in \mathrm{G}(s)$. We then define a mapping $\gamma_{s}:\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right] \longrightarrow[0,1]$ by setting

$$
\gamma_{s}(t)=\inf \{\gamma(t): \gamma \in \mathrm{G}(s)\}, 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}
$$

In contrast with $\varphi_{s}, \gamma_{s}$ only depends on $\mathbf{p}(s)$ and not on the particular choice of a representative of $\mathbf{p}(s)$ in $[0,1]$.

We have $\gamma_{s}(0)=0$ and $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma_{s}\left(\bar{Z}_{s}\right)\right)=\mathbf{p}(s)$. From the continuity of $\bar{Z}$ and of the distance $D$, it is also clear that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bar{Z}_{\gamma_{s}(r)}=D\left(0, \gamma_{s}(r)\right)=r \tag{7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
D\left(\gamma_{s}(r), s\right)=\bar{Z}_{s}-r \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $r \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$.
It is easy to verify that the mapping $t \rightarrow \gamma_{s}(t)$ is monotone increasing. Indeed, let $\left.\left.t \in\right] 0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$ and $\gamma \in \mathrm{G}(s)$. Put

$$
\widetilde{\gamma}(r)= \begin{cases}\gamma(r) & \text { if } r \in\left[t, \bar{Z}_{s}\right], \\ \varphi_{\gamma(t)}(r) & \text { if } r \in[0, t[.\end{cases}
$$

Then, we have also $\widetilde{\gamma} \in \mathrm{G}(s)$. Furthermore, $\widetilde{\gamma}(r)<\gamma(t)$ for every $r \in[0, t[$. From the definition of $\gamma_{s}$ it now follows that $\gamma_{s}(r)<\gamma_{s}(t)$ for every $0 \leq r<t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}$ (note that $\gamma_{s}(r)=\gamma_{s}(t)$ is impossible since $\left.\bar{Z}_{\gamma_{s}(r)}=r \neq t=\bar{Z}_{\gamma_{s}(t)}\right)$.

To simplify notation, we set $\Gamma_{s}(t)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma_{s}(t)\right)$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$.
Proposition 4.1 The curve $\left(\Gamma_{s}(t), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(s)$. It is called the minimal geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(s)$. (Sometimes we also say that $\gamma_{s}$ is a minimal geodesic.)

The proof of Proposition 4.1 is based on the following lemma. We denote by $\mathrm{G}^{*}(s)$ the set of all $\gamma \in \mathrm{G}(s)$ such that $\gamma(t)$ is the smallest representative of $\mathbf{p}(\gamma(t))$, for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$. Obviously we may replace $\mathrm{G}(s)$ with $\mathrm{G}^{*}(s)$ in the definition of $\gamma_{s}$.

Lemma 4.2 If $\gamma$ and $\gamma^{\prime}$ belong to $\mathrm{G}^{*}(s)$, then $\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}$ also belongs to $\mathrm{G}^{*}(s)$.

Proof: We first claim that the set $\{t \in] 0, \bar{Z}_{s}\left[: \gamma(t)<\gamma^{\prime}(t)\right\}$ is open. To see this, let $t_{1}$ be an element of this set. We argue by contradiction and assume that there exists a sequence $\left(r_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ in ] $0, \bar{Z}_{s}$ [ such that $r_{k} \rightarrow t_{1}$ and $\gamma\left(r_{k}\right) \geq \gamma^{\prime}\left(r_{k}\right)$ for every $k \geq 1$. Via a compactness argument, we may further assume that $\gamma\left(r_{k}\right) \longrightarrow u$ and $\gamma^{\prime}\left(r_{k}\right) \longrightarrow u^{\prime}$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$, where $0 \leq u^{\prime} \leq u \leq 1$. By the continuity of geodesics, we have $\mathbf{p}(u)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$ and $\mathbf{p}\left(u^{\prime}\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$. In particular,

$$
\bar{Z}_{u}=\bar{Z}_{\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)}=t_{1}=\bar{Z}_{\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)}=\bar{Z}_{u^{\prime}}
$$

Since $\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)$ is the smallest representative of $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(u^{\prime}\right)$, we have $\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right) \leq u^{\prime}$, and we also know that $\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)<\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)$ by assumption. Thus we have both $\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)<\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right) \leq u^{\prime} \leq u$ and $\mathbf{p}(u)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$. Note that $\gamma\left(t_{1}\right) \approx u$ is impossible, because the previous observations (and the fact that $\left.\bar{Z}_{\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)}=\bar{Z}_{\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)}\right)$ would imply that we have also $\gamma\left(t_{1}\right) \approx \gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)$ and then $\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)=\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)$, contradicting our initial assumption. Thus, we have $\gamma\left(t_{1}\right) \sim u$, and the inequalities $\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)<$ $\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right) \leq u$ imply that $p_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$ is a descendant of $p_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$ in the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$. Equivalently, $\left.\left.p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \in\right]\right] \rho, p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)\left[\right.$, and in particular $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$.

Consider first the case when $\left.p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \in\right] \rho \rho, p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \Delta p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s)\left[\right.$. Since $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$, Lemma 2.1 shows that the representatives of $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$ in $[0,1]$ are exactly the representatives of $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$ in $[0,1]$. Let $v$ be the greatest representative of $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$ in $[0, s]$. Since $\mathbf{p}(u)=$ $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$ and $u \in[0, s]$ (at this point, we use in a crucial way the fact that $\gamma$ takes values in $[0, s])$, we get that $u \leq v$. On the other hand, since $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \in\left[\left[\rho, p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \Delta p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s) \llbracket\right.\right.$, simple considerations about the genealogy of the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}$ show that we must have $v<\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)$. It follows that $u \leq v<\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right) \leq u^{\prime}$, which is a contradiction.

Let us turn to the case when $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \in\left[\left[p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right) \Delta p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s), p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)[\right.\right.$. In that case, we apply Proposition 3.1 to the continuous curve $\left(\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(\bar{Z}_{s}-t\right)\right), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}-t_{1}\right)$. The assumptions of this lemma are satisfied with $a=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s), b=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$ and $c=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)$. Since

$$
\bar{Z}_{\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)}=t_{1}=\inf \left\{\bar{Z}_{\gamma^{\prime}(t)}: t_{1} \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}\right\}
$$

we get that $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma^{\prime}\left(t^{*}\right)\right)$ for some $t^{*} \in\left[t_{1}, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$. Necessarily $t^{*}=t_{1}$ and $\gamma\left(t_{1}\right)=\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{1}\right)$, which is again a contradiction. This completes the proof of the claim.

We can now complete the proof of Lemma 4.2. Let us fix $r \in] 0, \bar{Z}_{s}[$ and verify that, for every $t \in\left[r, \bar{Z}_{s}[\right.$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)=t-r \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Notice that this equality holds for $t=\bar{Z}_{s}$ since both $\gamma\left(\bar{Z}_{s}\right)$ and $\gamma^{\prime}\left(\bar{Z}_{s}\right)$ are equal to the smallest representative of $\mathbf{p}(s)$. If $\gamma(r)=\gamma^{\prime}(r)$, (9) holds because $\mathbf{p}(\gamma(t))$ and $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)$ are both geodesics. We can thus assume that $\gamma(r) \neq \gamma^{\prime}(r)$, and by symmetry we may restrict our attention to the case $\gamma(r)<\gamma^{\prime}(r)$.

We again argue by contradiction and assume that (9) fails for some $t \in] r, \bar{Z}_{s}[$. We then set

$$
t_{0}=\inf \{t \in] r, \bar{Z}_{s}\left[: D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right) \neq t-r\right\}<\bar{Z}_{s}
$$

We consider the following three cases:

- If $\gamma\left(t_{0}\right)=\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)$, then

$$
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)\right)=t_{0}-r
$$

and for every $t \in\left[t_{0}, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$,

$$
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)=t-t_{0}
$$

Thus

$$
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right) \leq t-r
$$

for every $t \in\left[t_{0}, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$. The reverse inequality is also clear by writing

$$
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right) \geq D\left(0, \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)-D\left(0, \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r)\right)=t-r
$$

and we get a contradiction with the definition of $t_{0}$.

- If $\gamma\left(t_{0}\right)<\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)$, then the claim gives $\varepsilon>0$ such that $\gamma(t)<\gamma^{\prime}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[t_{0}, t_{0}+\varepsilon[\right.$, and thus

$$
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)=D(\gamma(r), \gamma(t))=t-r .
$$

This again contradicts the definition of $t_{0}$.
-. If $\gamma\left(t_{0}\right)>\gamma^{\prime}\left(t_{0}\right)$, then $t_{0}>r$ (because $\left.\gamma(r)<\gamma^{\prime}(r)\right)$ and the claim gives $\left.\varepsilon \in\right] 0, t_{0}-r$ [ such that $\gamma(t)>\gamma^{\prime}(t)$ for every $\left.t \in\right] t_{0}-\varepsilon, t_{0}+\varepsilon\left[\right.$. Then, for every $\left.t, t^{\prime} \in\right] t_{0}-\varepsilon, t_{0}+\varepsilon\left[\right.$, with $t<t^{\prime}$,

$$
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right)=D\left(\gamma^{\prime}(t), \gamma^{\prime}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right)=t^{\prime}-t
$$

Fix $t \in] t_{0}-\varepsilon, t_{0}\left[\right.$. By the definition of $t_{0}$,

$$
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)=t-r
$$

and so

$$
D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right) \leq t^{\prime}-r
$$

for every $t^{\prime} \in\left[t_{0}, t_{0}+\varepsilon[\right.$. As in the first case above, the last inequality must be an equality, which again contradicts the definition of $t_{0}$.

This completes the proof of Lemma 4.2.
Proof of Proposition 4.1: We need to verify that

$$
\begin{equation*}
D\left(\gamma_{s}(r), \gamma_{s}(t)\right)=t-r \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

for every $0 \leq r<t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}$. If $r=0$, or if $t=\bar{Z}_{s}$, (10) follows from (7) and (8). Let $\varepsilon>0$ and let us fix $r$ and $t$ with $0<r<t<\bar{Z}_{s}$. By the definition of $\gamma_{s}$, we can find $\gamma, \gamma^{\prime} \in \mathrm{G}^{*}(s)$ such that

$$
\gamma_{s}(r) \leq \gamma(r) \leq \gamma_{s}(r)+\varepsilon
$$

and

$$
\gamma_{s}(t) \leq \gamma^{\prime}(t) \leq \gamma_{s}(t)+\varepsilon
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \gamma_{s}(r) \leq \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r) \leq \gamma_{s}(r)+\varepsilon \\
& \gamma_{s}(t) \leq \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t) \leq \gamma_{s}(t)+\varepsilon
\end{aligned}
$$

Choosing $\varepsilon$ small, we see that $D\left(\gamma_{s}(r), \gamma_{s}(t)\right)$ can be made arbitrarily close to the quantity $D\left(\gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(r), \gamma \wedge \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)=t-r$, by Lemma 4.2. This completes the proof of (10).

In view of our applications, it will also be important to consider a notion that is dual to the notion of a minimal geodesic. For every $s \in[0,1]$, we denote by $\overline{\mathrm{G}}(s)$ the set of all mappings $\gamma:\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right] \longrightarrow[s, 1]$ such that $\left(\mathbf{p}(\gamma(t)), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(s)$. We then set

$$
\bar{\gamma}_{s}(t)=\sup \{\gamma(t): \gamma \in \overline{\mathrm{G}}(s)\}, \bar{\Gamma}_{s}(t)=\mathbf{p}\left(\bar{\gamma}_{s}(t)\right)
$$

for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{s}\right]$. The very same arguments as in the proof of Proposition 4.1 show that $\left(\bar{\Gamma}_{s}(t), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{s}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(s)$, which is called the maximal geodesic.

The next two sections are devoted to a number of technical results about geodesics. Although we concentrate on minimal geodesics, it should be noted that symmetric arguments yield corresponding results for maximal geodesics.

## 5 The main estimate

In this section we fix $U \in] 0,1\left[\right.$. Recall that $\gamma_{U}$ is the minimal geodesic that was introduced in the previous section. We denote by $\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$ the range of $\gamma_{U}$ :

$$
\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)=\left\{\gamma_{U}(t): 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right\}
$$

We also fix $\left.u_{0} \in\right] 0, U / 2[$.
Lemma 5.1 Let $\delta \in] 0, u_{0} / 2[$ and $\eta>0$. For every $u \in] 0, U\left[\right.$, let $B_{\eta, u}$ denote the event

$$
B_{\eta, u}=\left\{\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{u}>\eta, \inf _{\eta / 2 \leq t \leq \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{u}} \bar{W}_{u}(t)>\eta\right\} .
$$

There exists a constant $C=C\left(p, U, u_{0}, \eta, \delta\right)$ such that, for every $u \in\left[u_{0}, U[, v \in] u, U\right]$ and $\alpha>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.\left.\left.\left.P\left[\left\{\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right) \cap\right] u, v\right] \neq \varnothing\right\} \cap B_{\eta, u} \cap\left\{\inf _{u-\delta \leq t \leq u} \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}>\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{u}-\alpha\right\}\right] \leq C \alpha P\left[\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right) \cap\right] u, v\right] \neq \varnothing\right] . \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

The remaining part of this section is devoted to the proof of Lemma 5.1. To simplify notation we will write $\gamma=\gamma_{U}$ and $\Gamma=\Gamma_{U}$ in this proof. The underlying idea is to apply the Markov property in reverse time to the process $\left(\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{r}, \bar{W}_{r}\right)_{0 \leq r \leq 1}$ at time $u$. Notice that the event $B_{\eta, u}$ only depends on ( $\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{u}, \bar{W}_{u}$ ). Assuming that the event $\left.\left.\{\mathcal{R}(\gamma) \cap] u, v\right] \neq \varnothing\right\}$ is also measurable with respect to the $\sigma$-field generated by $\left(\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{r}, \bar{W}_{r}\right)_{u \leq r \leq 1}$, we would need to bound the conditional probability of the event

$$
\left\{\inf _{u-\delta \leq t \leq u} \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}>\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{u}-\alpha\right\}
$$

given that $\sigma$-field. The latter conditional probability is bounded above by $C \alpha$ as would be the case if $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ were replaced by a linear Brownian path.

The above line of reasoning is not easy to implement, mainly because the required measurability property of the event $\{\mathcal{R}(\gamma) \cap] u, v] \neq \varnothing\}$ seems difficult to establish. Instead, we will use a discrete version of the preceding ideas, and we will rely on the convergence (3) to derive the bound of Lemma 5.1 from our discrete estimates. This explains why the constant $C$ in

Lemma 5.1 depends on $p$. Assuming that the distribution of the Brownian map is unique, or more precisely that the distribution of the limiting triplet $(\overline{\mathbf{e}}, \bar{Z}, D)$ in (3) is independent of $p$, the constant $C$ in Lemma 5.1 should of course not depend on $p$.

The proof of Lemma 5.1 requires several intermediate lemmas. Before stating the first of these lemmas, we start with a few simple remarks.

We already noticed that the minimal geodesic $\left(\gamma(r), 0 \leq r \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right)$ is monotone increasing. Moreover, for every $\left.r \in] 0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$ we have $\mathbf{p}(\gamma(r-))=\Gamma(r-)=\Gamma(r)=\mathbf{p}(\gamma(r))$ by continuity, and the definition of the minimal geodesic shows that we must have $\gamma(r-)=\gamma(r)$. The mapping $r \rightarrow \gamma(r)$ is thus left-continuous on $] 0, U]$.

Then let $r_{1}, r_{2}, \ldots$ be a sequence dense in $] 0, \infty[$. We have for every $u<v$,

$$
\{\mathcal{R}(\gamma) \cap] u, v] \neq \varnothing\}=\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \uparrow\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{k}\left\{u<\gamma\left(r_{i}\right) \leq v\right\}\right)
$$

Here and below we make the convention that $\gamma(r)=\infty$ if $r>\bar{Z}_{U}$.
Thus, if we can prove that a bound analogous to (11) holds when the event $\{\mathcal{R}(\gamma) \cap] u, v] \neq \varnothing\}$ is replaced by an event of the type

$$
\bigcup_{i=1}^{k}\left\{u<\gamma\left(r_{i}\right) \leq v\right\}
$$

with a constant $C$ independent of $k$, then a monotone passage to the limit will give us the desired result.

Our first technical lemma will relate events of the form $\{\gamma(r) \leq u\}$ to other events that are more suitable for the discrete approximations that we will use to derive our estimates. For every $u \in] 0,1\left[\right.$, we denote by $\operatorname{Fr}([0, u])$ the set of all $v \in[u, 1]$ such that $\mathbf{p}(v)=\mathbf{p}\left(v^{\prime}\right)$ for some $v^{\prime} \in[0, u]$. Note that $\operatorname{Fr}([0, u])$ is a closed subset of $[0,1]$. Furthermore, the ancestral line of $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(u)$ is contained in $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(\operatorname{Fr}([0, u]))$.

In the following three lemmas, we fix $u \in] 0, U[$ and $r>0$.
Lemma 5.2 For every $\varepsilon>0$, let $A_{\varepsilon}(r, u)$ stand for the event on which there exist an integer $q \geq 1$ and points $s_{0}, s_{1}, \ldots, s_{q} \in[u, U]$ such that $s_{0}=U, s_{q} \in \operatorname{Fr}([0, u])$ and, for every $i \in$ $\{0,1, \ldots, q-1\}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \bar{Z}_{s_{i}} \geq r  \tag{12}\\
& D\left(s_{i}, s_{i+1}\right) \leq \varepsilon \tag{13}
\end{align*}
$$

and, for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, q-2\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
D\left(s_{i}, s_{i+1}\right) \leq \bar{Z}_{s_{i}}-\bar{Z}_{s_{i+1}}+\frac{\varepsilon}{q} \tag{14}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then,

$$
\{\gamma(r) \leq u\} \subset \bigcap_{\varepsilon>0} A_{\varepsilon}(r, u) \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

Remark. The inclusion in the conclusion of the lemma can in fact be replaced by an equality. See Lemma 5.4 below.

Proof: Let $\varepsilon>0$ and let us verify that $\{\gamma(r) \leq u\} \subset A_{\varepsilon}(r, u)$ a.s. We set

$$
r_{0}=\sup \left\{t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]: \gamma(t) \leq u\right\}
$$

If $r_{0}=\bar{Z}_{U}$, then $\gamma\left(\bar{Z}_{U}\right) \leq u$ by left-continuity, and since $\mathbf{p}(U)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma\left(\bar{Z}_{U}\right)\right)$ we get that $U \in \operatorname{Fr}([0, u])$. In that case, we simply take $q=1$ and $s_{0}=s_{1}=U$, noting that $\bar{Z}_{U} \geq r$ on the event $\{\gamma(r) \leq u\}$ (recall that we made the convention that $\gamma(r)=\infty$ if $\left.r>\bar{Z}_{U}\right)$.

So we can assume that $r_{0}<\bar{Z}_{U}$. We observe that $\gamma\left(r_{0}+\right) \in \operatorname{Fr}([0, u])$. Indeed $\gamma\left(r_{0}\right) \leq u$, $\gamma\left(r_{0}+\right) \geq u$ and $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma\left(r_{0}\right)\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma\left(r_{0}+\right)\right)$ by continuity.

We then set

$$
s_{0}=U, s_{1}=\gamma\left(\bar{Z}_{U}-\varepsilon\right), \ldots, s_{q-1}=\gamma\left(\bar{Z}_{U}-(q-1) \varepsilon\right)
$$

where $q$ is the first integer such that $\bar{Z}_{U}-q \varepsilon \leq r_{0}$. We finally set $s_{q}=\gamma\left(r_{0}+\right)$. Then $s_{q} \geq u$ and $s_{i} \in[u, U]$ for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, q\}$ because $\gamma$ is nondecreasing. Conditions (13) and (14) clearly hold: In (14) we have even $D\left(s_{i}, s_{i+1}\right)=\bar{Z}_{s_{i}}-\bar{Z}_{s_{i+1}}$. Moreover the condition $\gamma(r) \leq u$ implies $r \leq r_{0}$ and thus $\bar{Z}_{s_{i}} \geq \bar{Z}_{\gamma\left(r_{0}\right)} \geq \bar{Z}_{\gamma(r)}=r$ for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, q\}$.

We now want to use the convergence (3) in order to get discrete approximations of the sets $A_{\varepsilon}(r, u)$. For every integer $n$, and for $0 \leq k \leq k^{\prime} \leq p n$, we denote by $\mathcal{G}^{n}\left(k, k^{\prime}\right)$ the $\sigma$-field generated by the variables $\left(C_{i}^{n}, \Lambda_{i}^{n}\right), k \leq i \leq k^{\prime}$.

Fix $k \in\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$. If $i, j \in\{k, k+1, \ldots, p n\}$, the distance $d_{n}(i, j)$ is in general not measurable with respect to the $\sigma$-field $\mathcal{G}^{n}(k, p n)$. However, we may define a "modified distance" $\widetilde{d_{n}^{k}}(i, j)$ for which this will be true: To this end, we restrict our attention to edges of the map $\mathbf{m}_{n}$ that are generated between steps $k$ and $p n-1$ of the Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection of subsection 2.6. To give a more precise definition, recall from subsection 2.6 the notion of a successor (with respect to the mobile $\left(\tau_{n},\left(\ell_{v}^{n}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n}^{\circ}}\right)$ ), and say by convention that the successor of any integer $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$ such that the corresponding vertex in $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$ has label 1 is $p n+1$. Then, for $i, j \in\{k, k+1, \ldots, p n\}, \widetilde{d_{n}^{k}}(i, j)$ is the minimal integer $\ell \geq 0$ for which there exists a sequence $i_{0}, j_{0}, i_{1}, j_{1}, \ldots, i_{\ell}, j_{\ell}$ of integers in $\{k, k+1, \ldots, p n, p n+1\}$, such that:

- $i_{0}=i, j_{\ell}=j ;$
- for every $0 \leq m \leq \ell$, either $i_{m} \neq p n+1$ and $j_{m} \neq p n+1$, or $i_{m}=j_{m}=p n+1$;
- $i_{m} \sim_{[n]} j_{m}$ for every $0 \leq m \leq \ell$ such that $i_{m} \neq p n+1$;
- for every $1 \leq m \leq \ell$, either $i_{m}$ is the successor of $j_{m-1}$ or $j_{m-1}$ is the successor of $i_{m}$.

By convention $\widetilde{d_{n}^{k}}(i, j)=\infty$ if $i \notin\{k, k+1, \ldots, p n\}$ or $j \notin\{k, k+1, \ldots, p n\}$. It is then easy to verify that $\widetilde{d_{n}^{k}}(i, j)$ is measurable with respect to $\mathcal{G}^{n}(k, p n)$. Furthermore $\widetilde{d}_{n}^{k}(i, j) \geq d_{n}(i, j)$.

Recall our notation $p_{n}$ for the canonical projection from $\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$ onto $\tau_{n}^{\circ}\left(p_{n}(i)=v_{i}^{n}\right.$ if $v_{0}^{n}, v_{1}^{n}, \ldots, v_{p n}^{n}$ denotes the contour sequence of the tree $\left.\tau_{n}^{\circ}\right)$. We denote by $\operatorname{Fr}_{n}([0, k])$ the set of all $j \in\{k, k+1, \ldots, p n\}$ for which at least one of the following two conditions holds:
(a) there exists $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, k\}$ such that $d_{n}\left(p_{n}(i), p_{n}(j)\right)=0$ or 1 ;
(b) $\Lambda_{i}^{n} \geq \Lambda_{j}^{n}$ for every $k \leq i \leq j$.

One can then verify that, for every $j \in\{k, k+1, \ldots, p n\}$, the event $\left\{j \in \operatorname{Fr}_{n}([0, k])\right\}$ is measurable with respect to the $\sigma$-field $\mathcal{G}^{n}(k, p n)$. In particular, the properties of the contour function imply that the event $\left\{p_{n}(j) \in\left\{p_{n}(0), \ldots, p_{n}(k)\right\}\right\}$ is measurable for the $\sigma$-field generated by $\left(C_{i}^{n}, k \leq i \leq p n\right)$. The event $\left\{\exists i \in\{0, \ldots, k\}: d_{n}\left(p_{n}(i), p_{n}(j)\right)=1\right\}$ is not $\mathcal{G}^{n}(k, p n)$-measurable in general, but its union with the event where (b) holds is $\mathcal{G}^{n}(k, p n)$-measurable.

To simplify notation, we write $\widetilde{d}_{n}=\widetilde{d}_{n}^{p n u\rfloor}$. Recall that $d_{n} \leq \widetilde{d}_{n}$. We can now define our discrete approximation of the set $A_{\varepsilon}(r, u)$. We let $A_{\varepsilon}^{n}(r, u)$ denote the event on which there exists an integer $q_{n} \geq 1$ and points $s_{0}^{n}, \ldots, s_{q_{n}}^{n}$ in $\{\lfloor p n u\rfloor, \ldots,\lfloor p n U\rfloor\}$ such that $s_{0}^{n}=\lfloor p n U\rfloor$, $s_{q_{n}}^{n} \in \operatorname{Fr}_{n}([0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor])$ and for every $i \in\left\{0,1, \ldots, q_{n}-1\right\}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Lambda_{s_{2}^{n}}^{n} \geq \kappa_{p}^{-1}(r-\varepsilon) n^{1 / 4}  \tag{15}\\
& \widetilde{d}_{n}\left(s_{i}^{n}, s_{i+1}^{n}\right) \leq 2 \kappa_{p}^{-1} \varepsilon n^{1 / 4} \tag{16}
\end{align*}
$$

and, for every $i \in\left\{0,1, \ldots, q_{n}-2\right\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\widetilde{d}_{n}\left(s_{i}^{n}, s_{i+1}^{n}\right) \leq \Lambda_{s_{i}^{n}}^{n}-\Lambda_{s_{i+1}^{n}}^{n}+\frac{2 \kappa_{p}^{-1} \varepsilon}{q_{n}} n^{1 / 4} \tag{17}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is important to observe that the event $A_{\varepsilon}^{n}(r, u)$ is measurable with respect to the $\sigma$-field $\mathcal{G}^{n}(\lfloor p n u\rfloor, p n)$.

Lemma 5.3 For every $\varepsilon \in] 0, r / 10[$,

$$
A_{\varepsilon}(r, u) \subset \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} A_{\varepsilon}^{n}(r, u) \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

Proof: On the event $A_{\varepsilon}(r, u)$, we can choose $s_{0}, s_{1}, \ldots, s_{q} \in[u, U]$ as specified in the statement of Lemma 5.2, so that in particular properties (12),(13),(14) hold. Since $s_{q} \in \operatorname{Fr}([0, u])$, we can find $\left.\left.s_{q}^{\prime} \in\right] 0, u\right]$ such that $\mathbf{p}\left(s_{q}\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(s_{q}^{\prime}\right)$. We set $\bar{s}_{i}^{n}=\left\lfloor p n s_{i}\right\rfloor$ for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, q-1\}$, and $\bar{s}_{q}^{n}=\left\lfloor p n s_{q}^{\prime}\right\rfloor-1<\lfloor p n u\rfloor$. Then $\bar{s}_{0}^{n}=\lfloor p n U\rfloor$ and the convergence (3) ensures that a.s. for all $n$ sufficiently large, for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, q-1\}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& \Lambda_{\bar{s}_{i}^{n}}^{n} \geq \kappa_{p}^{-1}(r-\varepsilon) n^{1 / 4}  \tag{18}\\
& d_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i}^{n}, \bar{s}_{i+1}^{n}\right) \leq 2 \kappa_{p}^{-1} \varepsilon n^{1 / 4}, \tag{19}
\end{align*}
$$

and, for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, q-2\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
d_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i}^{n}, \bar{s}_{i+1}^{n}\right) \leq \Lambda_{\bar{s}_{i}^{n}}^{n}-\Lambda_{\bar{s}_{i+1}^{n}}^{n}+\frac{2 \kappa_{p}^{-1} \varepsilon}{q} n^{1 / 4} . \tag{20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consider the first index $i_{0} \in\{0,1, \ldots, q-1\}$ such that $d_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i_{0}}^{n}, \bar{s}_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)<\widetilde{d}_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i_{0}}^{n}, \bar{s}_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)$. This index exists since $\widetilde{d}_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{q-1}^{n}, \bar{s}_{q}^{n}\right)=\infty$, because $\bar{s}_{q}^{n}<\lfloor p n u\rfloor$. Then choose a discrete geodesic $\omega_{n}$ from $p_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i_{0}}^{n}\right)$ to $p_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)$ in the map $\mathbf{m}_{n}$. By (18), (19) and our assumption $\varepsilon<r / 10$, it is clear that this geodesic does not visit the root vertex of $\mathbf{m}_{n}$. Furthermore, at least one
point on the geodesic $\omega_{n}$ must belong to $\left\{p_{n}(0), \ldots, p_{n}(\lfloor p n u\rfloor)\right\}$ (otherwise we would have $\left.d_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i_{0}}^{n}, \bar{s}_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)=\widetilde{d}_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i_{0}}^{n}, \bar{s}_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)\right)$.

We let $b_{n}$ be the first point on the geodesic $\omega_{n}$ that belongs to $\left\{p_{n}(0), \ldots, p_{n}(\lfloor p n u\rfloor)\right\}$. We put $s_{i_{0}+1}^{n}=\bar{s}_{i_{0}}^{n}$ if $b_{n}=p_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i_{0}}^{n}\right)$, and otherwise, we choose $s_{i_{0}+1}^{n} \in\{\lfloor p n u\rfloor, \ldots, p n\}$ such that $p_{n}\left(s_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)$ is the point preceding $b_{n}$ on the geodesic $\omega_{n}$. In both cases it is clear that $s_{i_{0}+1}^{n} \in \operatorname{Fr}_{n}([0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor])$.

We also set $q_{n}=i_{0}+1$ and $s_{i}^{n}=\bar{s}_{i}^{n}$ for every $i \in\left\{0,1, \ldots, i_{0}\right\}$. Then we have $\widetilde{d}_{n}\left(s_{i_{0}}^{n}, s_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)=$ $d_{n}\left(s_{i_{0}}^{n}, s_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)$. Indeed, this equality is trivial if $b_{n}=p_{n}\left(\bar{s}_{i_{0}}^{n}\right)$, and otherwise there exists a geodesic from $p_{n}\left(s_{i_{0}}^{n}\right)$ to $p_{n}\left(s_{i_{0}+1}^{n}\right)$ such that for every point $a$ of this geodesic all representatives of $a$ lie in $\{\lfloor p n u\rfloor, \ldots, p n\}$. It then follows from (18),(19),(20) that the points $s_{0}^{n}, s_{1}^{n}, \ldots, s_{q_{n}}^{n}$ satisfy (15),(16),(17), so that $A_{\varepsilon}^{n}(r, u)$ holds for $n$ large. This completes the proof.

Lemma 5.4 For every $\varepsilon>0$, set

$$
\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}(r, u)=\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty} A_{\varepsilon}^{n}(r, u) .
$$

Then,

$$
\{\gamma(r) \leq u\}=\bigcap_{\varepsilon>0} A_{\varepsilon}(r, u)=\bigcap_{\varepsilon>0} \widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}(r, u), \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

Proof: From Lemma 5.3, we have $A_{\varepsilon}(r, u) \subset \widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}(r, u)$ a.s. if $\varepsilon<r / 10$. Then it follows from Lemma 5.2 that

$$
\{\gamma(r) \leq u\} \subset \bigcap_{\varepsilon>0} A_{\varepsilon}(r, u) \subset \bigcap_{\varepsilon>0} \widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}(r, u), \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

Thus we only need to prove that

$$
\bigcap_{\varepsilon>0} \widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}(r, u) \subset\{\gamma(r) \leq u\}, \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

From now on we assume that the event $\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}(r, u)$ holds for every $\varepsilon$ belonging to a (fixed) sequence decreasing to 0 . Fix one value of $\varepsilon$ in this sequence. By the definition of the set $\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}(r, u)$ we can find, for every $n$ belonging to a (random) sequence converging to $\infty$, a discrete path $\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}=\left(\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}(i), 0 \leq i \leq L_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}\right)$ taking values in $\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$, such that the following properties hold:

- $\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}$ starts from $\lfloor p n U\rfloor$ and ends at a point $z_{n} \in \operatorname{Fr}_{n}([0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor])$;
- the length $L_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}$ is bounded above by $\Lambda_{\lfloor p n U\rfloor}^{n}-\Lambda_{z_{n}}^{n}+6 \kappa_{p}^{-1} \varepsilon n^{1 / 4}$;
- any point on the path $\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}$ lies within $d_{n}$-distance at most $2 \kappa_{p}^{-1} \varepsilon n^{1 / 4}$ from a point $z$ of $\{\lfloor p n u\rfloor, \ldots,\lfloor p n U\rfloor\}$ such that $\Lambda_{z}^{n} \geq \kappa_{p}^{-1}(r-\varepsilon) n^{1 / 4}$;
- $d_{n}\left(\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}(i), \gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}(j)\right) \leq|j-i|$ for every $i, j \in\left\{0,1, \ldots, L_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}\right\}$;
- if $0 \leq i<j \leq L_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}$ and $y=\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}(i), y^{\prime}=\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}(j)$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
d_{n}\left(y, y^{\prime}\right) \leq \Lambda_{y}^{n}-\Lambda_{y^{\prime}}^{n}+10 \kappa_{p}^{-1} \varepsilon n^{1 / 4} . \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

The path $\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}$ is constructed by choosing the points $s_{0}^{n}, s_{1}^{n}, \ldots, s_{q_{n}}^{n}$ as in the definition of $A_{\varepsilon}^{n}(r, u)$ and then concatenating discrete geodesics (relative to $d_{n}$ ) between $s_{i-1}^{n}$ and $s_{i}^{n}$, for $1 \leq i \leq$ $q_{n}$. The preceding properties of $\gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}$ follow from the properties stated in the definition of $A_{\varepsilon}^{n}(r, u)$, using also the fact that $d_{n} \leq \widetilde{d}_{n}$ and the bound $\left|\Lambda_{y}^{n}-\Lambda_{y^{\prime}}^{n}\right| \leq d_{n}\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)$, for every $y, y^{\prime} \in\{0,1, \ldots, p n\}$ (see subsection 2.7). In particular, (21) follows from (16) and (17).

Using (3) and extracting a diagonal subsequence, we can assume that along a sequence $\left(n_{j}^{\prime}\right)_{j \geq 1}$ of values of $n$ converging to infinity, $\kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} L_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}$ converges to $L^{\varepsilon} \leq \bar{Z}_{U}+6 \varepsilon,(p n)^{-1} z_{n}$ converges to $z_{\infty}$ and for every rational $a \in\left[0, L^{\varepsilon}\left[,(p n)^{-1} \gamma_{(n)}^{\varepsilon}\left(\left\lfloor\kappa_{p}^{-1} n^{1 / 4} a\right\rfloor\right)\right.\right.$ converges to a number $\gamma^{\varepsilon}(a) \in[0,1]$. Then, for every rationals $a, b \in\left[0, L^{\varepsilon}[\right.$, the convergence (3) gives

$$
D\left(\gamma^{\varepsilon}(a), \gamma^{\varepsilon}(b)\right)=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \kappa_{p}\left(n_{j}^{\prime}\right)^{-1 / 4} d_{n_{j}^{\prime}}\left(\gamma_{\left(n_{j}^{\prime}\right)}^{\varepsilon}\left(\left\lfloor\kappa_{p}^{-1}\left(n_{j}^{\prime}\right)^{1 / 4} a\right\rfloor\right), \gamma_{\left(n_{j}^{\prime}\right)}^{\varepsilon}\left(\left\lfloor\kappa_{p}^{-1}\left(n_{j}^{\prime}\right)^{1 / 4} b\right\rfloor\right)\right) \leq|a-b| .
$$

Set $\omega^{\varepsilon}(a)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma^{\varepsilon}(a)\right)$ for every rational $a \in\left[0, L^{\varepsilon}[\right.$. By the preceding bound, the mapping $a \longrightarrow$ $\omega^{\varepsilon}(a)$, from $\left[0, L^{\varepsilon}\left[\cap \mathbb{Q}\right.\right.$ into $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, is 1-Lipschitz. It can thus be extended to a 1-Lipschitz path from $\left[0, L^{\varepsilon}\right]$ into $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, which we still denote by $\omega^{\varepsilon}$. Clearly, $\omega^{\varepsilon}(0)=\mathbf{p}(U)$ and $\omega^{\varepsilon}\left(L^{\varepsilon}\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(z_{\infty}\right)$.

Using the fact that $z_{n} \in \operatorname{Fr}_{n}([0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor])$, it is not hard to verify that $z_{\infty} \in \operatorname{Fr}([0, u])$, and thus $\omega^{\varepsilon}\left(L^{\varepsilon}\right) \in \mathbf{p}(\operatorname{Fr}([0, u]))$. From the bound $L_{(n)}^{\varepsilon} \leq \Lambda_{\lfloor p n U\rfloor}^{n}-\Lambda_{z_{n}}^{n}+6 \kappa_{p}^{-1} \varepsilon n^{1 / 4}$, we also get

$$
L^{\varepsilon} \leq \bar{Z}_{U}-\bar{Z}_{\omega^{\varepsilon}\left(L^{\varepsilon}\right)}+6 \varepsilon
$$

Moreover (21) gives

$$
D\left(\omega^{\varepsilon}(t), \omega^{\varepsilon}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right) \leq \bar{Z}_{\omega^{\varepsilon}(t)}-\bar{Z}_{\omega^{\varepsilon}\left(t^{\prime}\right)}+10 \varepsilon
$$

for every $0 \leq t \leq t^{\prime} \leq L^{\varepsilon}$. Finally, any point of the path $\omega^{\varepsilon}$ lies within $D$-distance at most $2 \varepsilon$ from a point $x$ of $\mathbf{p}([u, U])$ such that $\bar{Z}_{x} \geq r-\varepsilon$. In particular, $\bar{Z}_{\omega^{\varepsilon}(t)} \geq r-3 \varepsilon$ for every $t \in\left[0, L^{\varepsilon}\right]$.

The preceding construction can be made for every $\varepsilon$ belonging to a sequence decreasing to 0 . Again via a compactness argument, we can extract a subsequence of values of $\varepsilon$ along which $L^{\varepsilon}$ converges to $L$ and the 1-Lipschitz paths ( $\left.\omega^{\varepsilon}\left(t \wedge L^{\varepsilon}\right), 0 \leq t \leq L\right)$ converge uniformly to a limiting path $\left(\omega^{0}(t), 0 \leq t \leq L\right)$. The path $\omega^{0}$ satisfies the following properties:

- $\omega^{0}$ is 1-Lipschitz, starts from $\mathbf{p}(U)$ and ends at a point $\omega^{0}(L) \in \mathbf{p}(\operatorname{Fr}([0, u]))$;
- for every $0 \leq t \leq t^{\prime} \leq L$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
D\left(\omega^{0}(t), \omega^{0}\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right) \leq \bar{Z}_{\omega^{0}(t)}-\bar{Z}_{\omega^{0}\left(t^{\prime}\right)} \tag{22}
\end{equation*}
$$

- for every $t \in[0, L], \omega^{0}(t) \in \mathbf{p}([0, U])$ and $\bar{Z}_{\omega^{0}(t)} \geq r$;
- $L \leq \bar{Z}_{U}-\bar{Z}_{\omega^{0}(L)}$.

By the last property and the triangle inequality,

$$
L \leq D(\rho, \mathbf{p}(U))-D\left(\rho, \omega^{0}(L)\right) \leq D\left(\mathbf{p}(U), \omega^{0}(L)\right)
$$

Since $\omega^{0}$ is 1-Lipschitz, we also have the reverse inequality $D\left(\mathbf{p}(U), \omega^{0}(L)\right) \leq L$, and thus

$$
D\left(\mathbf{p}(U), \omega^{0}(L)\right)=L
$$

which implies that $\omega^{0}$ is a geodesic from $\mathbf{p}(U)$ to $\omega^{0}(L)$. For similar reasons, the inequality in (22) must be an equality, and in particular,

$$
D(\rho, \mathbf{p}(U))=D\left(\rho, \omega^{0}(L)\right)+D\left(\omega^{0}(L), \mathbf{p}(U)\right)
$$

Since $\omega^{0}(L) \in \mathbf{p}(\operatorname{Fr}([0, u]))$, we can choose $t_{1} \in[0, u]$ such that $\mathbf{p}\left(t_{1}\right)=\omega^{0}(L)$. Thanks to the property in the last display, we can concatenate $\omega^{0}$ with the (time-reversed) simple geodesic $\Phi_{t_{1}}$, in order to get a geodesic from $\mathbf{p}(U)$ to $\rho$. Write $\widetilde{\omega}$ for the time-reversal of the latter geodesic. Then $\widetilde{\omega}$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(U)$, which takes values in $\mathbf{p}([0, U])$. Hence we can find a mapping $\widetilde{\gamma}:\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right] \longrightarrow[0, U]$ such that $\widetilde{\omega}(t)=\mathbf{p}(\widetilde{\gamma}(t))$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$. We can impose $\widetilde{\gamma}\left(\bar{Z}_{\omega^{0}(L)}\right)=t_{1} \leq u$. However, by the definition of $\gamma=\gamma_{U}$, we have $\gamma(t) \leq \widetilde{\gamma}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$, and thus in particular $\gamma\left(\bar{Z}_{\omega^{0}(L)}\right) \leq \widetilde{\gamma}\left(\bar{Z}_{\omega^{0}(L)}\right) \leq u$. On the other hand, we know that $\bar{Z}_{\omega^{0}(L)} \geq r$, and by the monotonicity of $\gamma$ we conclude that $\gamma(r) \leq u$. This completes the proof of Lemma 5.4.

Before we proceed to the proof of Lemma 5.1, we need one more estimate. Recall from subsection 2.7 the notation $\left(W_{i}^{n}\right)_{0 \leq i \leq p n}$ for the "discrete snake" associated with the $p$-mobile $\left(\tau_{n},\left(\ell_{v}^{n}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n}^{o}}\right)$.

Lemma 5.5 Let $\delta \in] 0, u_{0} / 2\left[\right.$ and $\eta, \eta^{\prime}>0$. There exists a constant $K=K\left(p, U, u_{0}, \eta, \eta^{\prime}, \delta\right)$ such that, for every $u \in\left[u_{0}, U[\right.$ and $\alpha>0$, we have for all $n$ sufficiently large,

$$
P\left(\inf _{\lfloor p n(u-\delta)\rfloor \leq i \leq\lfloor p n u\rfloor} C_{i}^{n} \geq C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}-\alpha n^{1 / 2} \mid \mathcal{G}^{n}(\lfloor p n u\rfloor, p n)\right) \leq K \alpha
$$

on the event

$$
\left\{C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n} \geq \eta n^{1 / 2}, \inf _{\eta n^{1 / 2} / 2 \leq j \leq C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}} W_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}(j) \geq \eta^{\prime} n^{1 / 4}\right\}
$$

The proof of Lemma 5.5 is postponed to the Appendix.
Proof of Lemma 5.1: As we already noticed after the statement of Lemma 5.1, it is enough to establish the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left[\left(\bigcup_{i=1}^{k}\left\{u<\gamma\left(r_{i}\right) \leq v\right\}\right) \cap B_{\eta, u} \cap\left\{\inf _{u-\delta \leq t \leq u} \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}>\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{u}-\alpha\right\}\right] \leq C \alpha P\left[\bigcup_{i=1}^{k}\left\{u<\gamma\left(r_{i}\right) \leq v\right\}\right] \tag{23}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $r_{1}, \ldots, r_{k}$ are fixed positive numbers, and the constant $C$ only depends on $p, U, u_{0}, \eta$ and $\delta$.

By Lemma 5.4, we have for every $i \in\{1, \ldots, k\}$,

$$
\mathbf{1}_{\left\{\gamma\left(r_{i}\right) \leq u\right\}}=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)} \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

and consequently

$$
\mathbf{1}_{\left\{u<\gamma\left(r_{i}\right) \leq v\right\}}=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+} \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

So we have

$$
\mathbf{1}\left\{\bigcup_{i=1}^{k}\left\{u<\gamma\left(r_{i}\right) \leq v\right\}\right\}=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left(\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}\right)
$$

and a symmetric argument gives

$$
\mathbf{1}\left\{\bigcup_{i=1}^{k}\left\{u<\gamma\left(r_{i}\right) \leq v\right\}\right\}=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left(\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}\right)
$$

We will verify that, for every $\varepsilon>0$,

$$
\begin{align*}
& E\left[\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+} \mathbf{1}\left\{\inf _{u-\delta \leq t \leq u} \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}>\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{u}-\alpha\right\} \mathbf{1}_{B_{\eta, u}}\right] \\
& \quad \leq C \alpha E\left[\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}\right] \tag{24}
\end{align*}
$$

where $C=\lambda_{p}^{-1} K\left(p, U, u_{0}, \lambda_{p}^{-1} \eta, \kappa_{p}^{-1} \eta, \delta\right)$ with the notation of Lemma 5.5. By passing to the limit $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$, we see that (23) follows from (24).

By Lemmas 5.3 and 5.4, we have a.s. for $i \in\{1, \ldots, k\}$,

$$
\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+} \leq\left(\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+} \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}
$$

Therefore,

$$
\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+} \leq \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}\right), \quad \text { a.s. }
$$

Then, using (3), (4) and Fatou's lemma, the left-hand side of (24) is bounded above by

$$
\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} E\left[\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+} \mathbf{1}\left\{\inf _{\lfloor p n(u-\delta)\rfloor \leq i \leq\lfloor p n u\rfloor} C_{i}^{n} \geq C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}-\lambda_{p}^{-1} \alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\} \mathbf{1}_{\left.B_{n, u}^{n}\right\rfloor}\right]
$$

where

$$
B_{\eta, u}^{n}=\left\{C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n} \geq \lambda_{p}^{-1} \eta n^{1 / 2}, \inf _{\lambda_{p}^{-1} \eta n^{1 / 2} / 2 \leq j \leq C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}} W_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}(j) \geq \kappa_{p}^{-1} \eta n^{1 / 4}\right\} .
$$

Now note that both $B_{\eta, u}^{n}$ and the variable

$$
\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}
$$

are measurable with respect to $\mathcal{G}^{n}(\lfloor p n u\rfloor, p n)$. Hence, we can apply Lemma 5.5 and we get that the left-hand side of (24) is bounded above by

$$
\lambda_{p}^{-1} K \alpha \liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} E\left[\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}\right]
$$

where $K=K\left(p, U, u_{0}, \lambda_{p}^{-1} \eta, \kappa_{p}^{-1} \eta, \delta\right)$. So in order to get (24), it only remains to verify that the latter liminf is bounded above by

$$
E\left[\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\widetilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}\right]
$$

To this end, we just have to note that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}\right) & =\sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+}\right) \\
& \leq \sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}^{n}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+} \\
& \leq \sup _{1 \leq i \leq k}\left(\mathbf{1}_{\tilde{A}_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, v\right)}-\mathbf{1}_{A_{\varepsilon}\left(r_{i}, u\right)}\right)^{+} .
\end{aligned}
$$

This completes the proof of Lemma 5.1.

## 6 Uniform estimates for the volume of balls

Our next goal is to get uniform bounds for the volume of small balls in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. The main ingredient of the proof will be a bound on the moments of the quantities $\overline{\mathcal{J}}([0, \varepsilon])$, where $\varepsilon>0$, and $\overline{\mathcal{J}}$ is the occupation measure of $\bar{Z}$, which is the random measure on $[0, \infty[$ defined by

$$
\overline{\mathcal{J}}(A)=\int_{0}^{1} 1_{A}\left(\bar{Z}_{s}\right) d s
$$

for every Borel subset $A$ of $[0, \infty[$.
We will rely on certain estimates under the infinite excursion measure $\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}$ of the conditioned Brownian snake. Let us briefly recall the definition of $\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}$. More details can be found in [26].

Let $C\left(\left[0, \infty\left[, \mathcal{W}_{0}\right)\right.\right.$ stand for the space of all continuous functions from $\mathbb{R}_{+}$into $\mathcal{W}_{0}$, and denote the canonical process on this space by $\left(W_{s}\right)_{s \geq 0}$. Also let $\zeta_{s}$ denote the lifetime of $W_{s}$, for every $s \geq 0$. For $\omega \in C\left(\left[0, \infty\left[, \mathcal{W}_{0}\right)\right.\right.$, set $\sigma(\omega)=\sup \left\{s \geq 0: \zeta_{s}(\omega)>0\right\}$.

Denote by $\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(1)}$ the probability measure on $C\left(\left[0, \infty\left[, \mathcal{W}_{0}\right)\right.\right.$ which is the law of the process $\left(\bar{W}_{s \wedge 1}\right)_{s \geq 0}$. Note that $\sigma=1, \overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(1)}$ a.s. We can now use scaling transformations to define a probability measure $\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(a)}$, for every $a>0$, in the following way. For every $\mu>0$, we set

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\zeta_{s}^{(\mu)}=\mu^{2} \zeta_{s / \mu^{4}}, & s \geq 0 \\
W_{s}^{(\mu)}(t)=\mu W_{s / \mu^{4}}\left(t / \mu^{2}\right), & s \geq 0,0 \leq t \leq \zeta_{s}^{(\mu)}
\end{array}
$$

By definition, $\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(a)}$ is the law of $\left(W_{s}^{\left(a^{1 / 4}\right)}\right)_{s \geq 0}$ under $\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(1)}$. Clearly, $\sigma=a, \overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(a)}$ a.s.
We may now set

$$
\begin{equation*}
\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}=\int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{d a}{2 \sqrt{2 \pi a^{5}}} \overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(a)} \tag{25}
\end{equation*}
$$

Lemma 6.1 For every integer $k \geq 2$, there exists a constant $c_{k}<\infty$ such that, for every $\varepsilon>0$,

$$
\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}\left(\left(\int_{0}^{\sigma} d s \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\widehat{W}_{s} \leq \varepsilon\right\}}\right)^{k}\right)=c_{k} \varepsilon^{4 k-6}
$$

Consequently, for every integer $k \geq 1$ and every $\delta \in] 0,1]$, there exists a constant $c_{k, \delta}<\infty$ such that, for every $\varepsilon>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\overline{\mathcal{J}}([0, \varepsilon])^{k}\right] \leq c_{k, \delta} \varepsilon^{4 k-\delta} \tag{26}
\end{equation*}
$$

Remark. It should be possible to replace $\varepsilon^{4 k-\delta}$ by $\varepsilon^{4 k}$ in (26): See p. 669 of [24] for the case $k=1$.

Proof: Recall the notation $W^{(\mu)}$ introduced before the lemma. Then the law of $\left(W_{s}^{(\mu)}\right)_{s \geq 0}$ under $\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}$ is $\mu^{6} \overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}$. This is easily seen from the decomposition formula (25). It follows that, for every $\varepsilon>0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}\left(\left(\int_{0}^{\sigma} d s \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\widehat{W}_{s} \leq \varepsilon\right\}}\right)^{k}\right) & =\varepsilon^{-6} \overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}\left(\left(\int_{0}^{\sigma^{(\varepsilon)}} d s \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\widehat{W}_{s}^{(\varepsilon)} \leq \varepsilon\right\}}\right)^{k}\right) \\
& =\varepsilon^{-6} \overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}\left(\left(\int_{0}^{\varepsilon^{4} \sigma} d s \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\widehat{W}_{s / \varepsilon^{4}} \leq 1\right\}}\right)^{k}\right) \\
& =\varepsilon^{4 k-6} \overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}\left(\left(\int_{0}^{\sigma} d s \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\widehat{W}_{s} \leq 1\right\}}\right)^{k}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

So, setting

$$
c_{k}=\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}\left(\left(\int_{0}^{\sigma} d s \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\widehat{W}_{s} \leq 1\right\}}\right)^{k}\right)
$$

we need to verify that $c_{k}<\infty$ if $k \geq 2$.
To this end we will use Theorem 5.1 in [26]. We need to introduce some notation. A marked tree is a pair $\theta=\left(\tau,\left(h_{v}\right)_{v \in \tau}\right)$ where $\tau$ is a plane tree (in the formalism of subsection 2.6), and, for every vertex $v \in \tau, h_{v}$ is a nonnegative real number, which is interpreted as the length of the branch associated with $v$. We then say that $\tau$ is the discrete skeleton of $\theta$. The plane tree $\tau$ is called binary if every vertex of $\tau$ has either 0 or 2 children, and vertices without children are called leaves.

The uniform measure on the set of all (binary) marked trees with $k$ leaves is defined by

$$
\int \Lambda_{p}(d \theta) F(\theta)=\sum_{\tau \in \mathbf{A}_{k}^{\text {bin }}} \int_{\mathbb{R}_{+}^{\tau}} \prod_{v \in \tau} d h_{v} F\left(\tau,\left(h_{v}\right)_{v \in \tau}\right)
$$

where $\mathbf{A}_{k}^{\text {bin }}$ is the set of all binary plane trees with $k$ leaves. Let $r \geq 0$ and let $\theta=\left(\tau,\left(h_{v}\right)_{v \in \tau}\right)$ be a marked tree. We can combine the branching structure of $\theta$ with spatial displacements given by 9 -dimensional Bessel processes, to get random variables $\bar{V}_{a}, a \in \tau$, which are defined under a probability measure $Q_{r}^{\theta}$ and constructed as follows. First consider a 9-dimensional Bessel process $R^{\varnothing}=\left(R_{t}^{\varnothing}\right)_{t \geq 0}$ started from $r$, and set $\bar{V}_{\varnothing}=R_{h_{\varnothing}}^{\varnothing}$. Then, conditionally given $R^{\varnothing}$, consider two other independent 9-dimensional Bessel processes $R^{1}$ and $R^{2}$, both started from $\bar{V}_{\varnothing}$, and set $\bar{V}_{1}=R_{h_{1}}^{1}$ and $\bar{V}_{2}=R_{h_{2}}^{2}$. We can easily continue the construction by induction. See Section 5 of [26] for more details.

As a direct consequence of Theorem 5.1 in [26], we have $c_{k}=2^{k-1} k!\widetilde{c}_{k}$, where

$$
\widetilde{c}_{k}=\int \Lambda_{k}(d \theta) Q_{0}^{\theta}\left(\prod_{a \in I(\theta)}\left(\bar{V}_{a}\right)^{4} \prod_{a \in L(\theta)}\left(\left(\bar{V}_{a}\right)^{-4} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\bar{V}_{a} \leq 1\right\}}\right)\right)
$$

Here $L(\theta)$ stands for the set of all leaves of the discrete skeleton $\tau$ of $\theta$, and $I(\theta)$ is the set of all other vertices of $\tau$. If $k \geq 2$, we can decompose the binary tree $\theta$ at its first node to obtain

$$
\widetilde{c}_{k}=E_{0}^{(9)}\left[\int_{0}^{\infty} d t R_{t}^{4} \sum_{j=1}^{k-1} \widetilde{c}_{j}\left(R_{t}\right) \widetilde{c}_{k-j}\left(R_{t}\right)\right]
$$

where $R$ denotes a 9-dimensional Bessel process that starts from $r$ under the probability measure $P_{r}^{(9)}$, and for every $j \geq 1$ and $r \geq 0$,

$$
\widetilde{c}_{j}(r)=\int \Lambda_{j}(d \theta) Q_{r}^{\theta}\left(\prod_{a \in I(\theta)}\left(\bar{V}_{a}\right)^{4} \prod_{a \in L(\theta)}\left(\left(\bar{V}_{a}\right)^{-4} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\bar{V}_{a} \leq 1\right\}}\right)\right) .
$$

Let us prove by induction that for every integer $j \geq 1$ there exists a constant $M_{j}$ such that, for every $r \geq 0$,

$$
\widetilde{c}_{j}(r) \leq \begin{cases}M_{j}\left(r^{-2} \wedge r^{-7}\right) & \text { if } j=1  \tag{27}\\ M_{j}\left(1 \wedge r^{-7}\right) & \text { if } j \geq 2\end{cases}
$$

If $j=1$,

$$
\widetilde{c}_{1}(r)=E_{r}^{(9)}\left[\int_{0}^{\infty} d t R_{t}^{-4} \mathbf{1}_{\left\{R_{t} \leq 1\right\}}\right]=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{9}} d z G_{9}\left(y_{r}, z\right)|z|^{-4} \mathbf{1}_{\{|z| \leq 1\}}
$$

where $G_{9}(y, z)=\alpha|z-y|^{-7}$ is the Green function of 9-dimensional Brownian motion, and $y_{r}$ denotes an arbitrary point in $\mathbb{R}^{9}$ such that $\left|y_{r}\right|=r$. From the preceding explicit formula, straightforward estimates give the bound (27) when $j=1$. Let $\ell \geq 2$ and assume that the bound (27) holds for $j=1, \ldots, \ell-1$. Using again a decomposition at the first node, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\widetilde{c}_{\ell}(r) & =E_{r}^{(9)}\left[\int_{0}^{\infty} d t R_{t}^{4} \sum_{j=1}^{\ell-1} \widetilde{c}_{j}\left(R_{t}\right) \widetilde{c}_{\ell-j}\left(R_{t}\right)\right] \\
& \leq \sum_{j=1}^{\ell-1} M_{j} M_{\ell-j} E_{r}^{(9)}\left[\int_{0}^{\infty} d t R_{t}^{4}\left(R_{t}^{-2} \wedge R_{t}^{-7}\right)^{2}\right] \\
& =\widetilde{M}_{\ell} E_{r}^{(9)}\left[\int_{0}^{\infty} d t\left(1 \wedge R_{t}^{-10}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

for some constant $\widetilde{M}_{\ell}$. We have then

$$
E_{r}^{(9)}\left[\int_{0}^{\infty} d t\left(1 \wedge R_{t}^{-10}\right)\right]=\int_{\mathbb{R}^{9}} d z G_{9}\left(y_{r}, z\right)\left(1 \wedge|z|^{-10}\right)=\alpha \int_{\mathbb{R}^{9}} d z\left|z-y_{r}\right|^{-7}\left(1 \wedge|z|^{-10}\right)
$$

Simple estimates show that the last integral is bounded above by a constant times $1 \wedge r^{-7}$, which gives (27) for $j=\ell$.

If $k \geq 2$, then $\widetilde{c}_{k}=\widetilde{c}_{k}(0)<\infty$, which completes the proof of the first assertion of Lemma 6.1.

The bound (26) now comes as an easy consequence. Using the decomposition (25) and a scaling argument, we get

$$
\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(1)}\left(\left(\int_{0}^{1} d s \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\widehat{W}_{s} \leq \varepsilon\right\}}\right)^{k}\right) \leq c_{k}^{\prime} \varepsilon^{4 k-6}
$$

with another constant $c_{k}^{\prime}$. Since $\overline{\mathcal{J}}([0, \varepsilon])$ has the distribution of $\int_{0}^{1} d s \mathbf{1}_{\left\{\widehat{W}_{s} \leq \varepsilon\right\}}$ under $\overline{\mathbb{N}}_{0}^{(1)}$, it follows that

$$
E\left[\overline{\mathcal{J}}([0, \varepsilon])^{k}\right] \leq c_{k}^{\prime} \varepsilon^{4 k-6}
$$

This holds for every integer $k \geq 2$, so that a simple application of Hölder's inequality yields (26).

If $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ and $\varepsilon>0$, we denote by $B_{D}(x, \varepsilon)$ the closed ball of radius $\varepsilon$ centered at $x$ in the metric space $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$. Recall our notation $\lambda$ for the volume measure on $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ (cf subsection 2.5).

Corollary 6.2 Let $\delta \in] 0,1]$, and

$$
S=\sup _{\varepsilon>0}\left(\sup _{x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}} \frac{\lambda\left(B_{D}(x, \varepsilon)\right)}{\varepsilon^{4-\delta}}\right) .
$$

Then $E\left[S^{k}\right]<\infty$ for every integer $k \geq 1$.

Proof: Let $k \geq 1$ and $\varepsilon>0$. The same argument as in the proof of Lemma 6.2 in [24] gives the bound

$$
E\left[\int_{\mathbf{m}_{\infty}} \lambda(d x) \lambda\left(B_{D}(x, \varepsilon)\right)^{k}\right] \leq E\left[\lambda\left(B_{D}(\rho, \varepsilon)\right)^{k}\right]=E\left[\overline{\mathcal{J}}([0, \varepsilon])^{k}\right]
$$

(the inequality is in fact an equality, see Theorem 8.1 below). Using Lemma 6.1, we thus get

$$
E\left[\int_{\mathbf{m}_{\infty}} \lambda(d x) \lambda\left(B_{D}(x, \varepsilon)\right)^{k}\right] \leq c_{k, 1} \varepsilon^{4 k-1}
$$

Let $r>0$. If we suppose that there exists a point $x_{0} \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ such that $\lambda\left(B_{D}\left(x_{0}, \varepsilon\right)\right) \geq r \varepsilon^{4-\delta}$, then we have for every $x \in B_{D}\left(x_{0}, \varepsilon\right)$,

$$
\lambda\left(B_{D}(x, 2 \varepsilon)\right) \geq \lambda\left(B_{D}\left(x_{0}, \varepsilon\right)\right) \geq r \varepsilon^{4-\delta}
$$

and thus

$$
\int_{\mathbf{m}_{\infty}} \lambda(d x) \lambda\left(B_{D}(x, 2 \varepsilon)\right)^{k} \geq\left(r \varepsilon^{4-\delta}\right)^{k+1}
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{align*}
P\left(\exists x_{0} \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}: \lambda\left(B_{D}\left(x_{0}, \varepsilon\right)\right) \geq r \varepsilon^{4-\delta}\right) & \leq\left(r \varepsilon^{4-\delta}\right)^{-k-1} E\left[\int_{\mathbf{m}_{\infty}} \lambda(d x) \lambda\left(B_{D}(x, 2 \varepsilon)\right)^{k}\right] \\
& \leq c_{k, 1}\left(r \varepsilon^{4-\delta}\right)^{-k-1}(2 \varepsilon)^{4 k-1} \\
& =2^{4 k-1} c_{k, 1} r^{-k-1} \varepsilon^{(k+1) \delta-5} \tag{28}
\end{align*}
$$

We apply this bound with $\varepsilon=2^{-j}, j \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}$, and $k$ chosen so large that $(k+1) \delta \geq 6$. Setting

$$
S_{j}=\sup _{x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}} \frac{\lambda\left(B_{D}\left(x, 2^{-j}\right)\right)}{\left(2^{-j}\right)^{4-\delta}}
$$

we get from (28) that, for every $r>0$,

$$
P\left(S_{j}>r\right) \leq \bar{c}_{k} r^{-k-1} 2^{-j}
$$

where $\bar{c}_{k}=2^{4 k-1} c_{k, 1}$. It follows that, for every $r>1$,

$$
P(S>r) \leq \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} P\left(S_{j}>2^{-(4-\delta)} r\right) \leq 2^{(4-\delta)(k+1)+1} \bar{c}_{k} r^{-k-1}
$$

Since this holds for every (large enough) integer $k$, the result of the corollary readily follows.
We will now state and prove the key proposition that motivated the technical lemmas of this section and of the previous one. We denote by $L I$ the set of all left-increase times of $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$, and by $R I$ the set of all its right-increase times. Note that $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(L I)=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(R I)=\operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right) \cup\{\rho\}$. If $U \in] 0,1[$ is fixed, then Lemma 3.4 shows that $U \notin L I \cup R I$ a.s.

Recall from subsection 4.2 the notation $\gamma_{U}$ for the minimal geodesic associated with $U \in$ $[0,1]$, and $\bar{\gamma}_{U}$ for the maximal geodesic. Also recall the notation $\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$ for the range of $\gamma_{U}$. As usual $\overline{\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)}$ denotes the closure of $\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$.

Proposition 6.3 For every fixed $U \in] 0,1\left[\right.$, we have $\overline{\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)} \cap L I=\varnothing$ and $\overline{\mathcal{R}\left(\bar{\gamma}_{U}\right)} \cap R I=\varnothing$ almost surely.

Proof: Fix $k \in \mathbb{N}$, and denote by $N_{k}$ the number of those intervals of the form $\left.] i 2^{-k},(i+1) 2^{-k}\right]$, $0 \leq i \leq 2^{k}-1$ that intersect $\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$.

We also fix $\left.u_{0} \in\right] 0, U / 2[, \eta>0$ and $\delta \in] 0, u_{0} / 2[$. Let $\beta \in] 0, \frac{1}{16}[$, and choose $\xi \in] 0, \frac{1}{2}[$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\xi>1-\left(\frac{1}{4}-\beta\right)(3-\beta) \tag{29}
\end{equation*}
$$

We denote by $N_{k}^{*}$ the number of those intervals $\left.] i 2^{-k},(i+1) 2^{-k}\right]$ that intersect $\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$ and satisfy the following additional properties:
(a) $i 2^{-k} \geq u_{0}$;
(b) $\inf _{i 2^{-k}-\delta \leq t \leq i 2^{-k}} \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}>\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{i 2^{-k}}-\left(2^{-k}\right)^{\xi}$;
(c) $\mathbf{\overline { \mathbf { e } }}_{i 2^{-k}}>\eta$ and $\inf _{\eta / 2 \leq t \leq \mathbf{e}_{i 2^{-k}}} \bar{W}_{i 2^{-k}}(t)>\eta$.

Applying Lemma 5.1 with $u=i 2^{-k}$ and $v=(i+1) 2^{-k} \wedge U$, for every integer $i$ such that $u_{0} \leq i 2^{-k}<U$, we get the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[N_{k}^{*}\right] \leq C\left(2^{-k}\right)^{\xi} E\left[N_{k}\right] \tag{30}
\end{equation*}
$$

with a constant $C$ that depends only on $p, U, u_{0}, \eta$ and $\delta$.
We now need to bound $E\left[N_{k}\right]$. For every $\varepsilon>0$, set

$$
\Omega(\varepsilon)=\sup _{r, t \in[0,1],|r-t| \leq \varepsilon} D(r, t) .
$$

Recall from subsection 2.5 the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
D(r, t) \leq \bar{Z}_{r}+\bar{Z}_{t}-2 \inf _{r \wedge t \leq u \leq r \vee t} \bar{Z}_{u} \tag{31}
\end{equation*}
$$

and also recall the construction of $\bar{Z}$ by shifting the process $Z^{\text {e }}$, which conditionally given $\mathbf{e}$ has the distribution of the centered Gaussian process with covariance function $m_{\mathbf{e}}(r, t)$. Using the bound (31) together with standard chaining arguments, one easily gets the estimate

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\Omega(\varepsilon)>\varepsilon^{\frac{1}{4}-\beta}\right)=o(\varepsilon) \tag{32}
\end{equation*}
$$

as $\varepsilon \rightarrow 0$ (compare with Lemma 5.1 in [24]).
Set $\varepsilon_{k}=2^{-k\left(\frac{1}{4}-\beta\right)}$ to simplify notation and write

$$
\mathcal{R}_{\varepsilon_{k}}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)=\left\{s \in[0,1]: D(r, s) \leq \varepsilon_{k} \text { for some } r \in \mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)\right\}
$$

for the tubular neighborhood of radius $\varepsilon_{k}$ of $\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$, with respect to the pseudo-metric $D$. Then, on the event $\left\{\Omega\left(2^{-k}\right) \leq \varepsilon_{k}\right\}$, any interval of the form $\left.] i 2^{-k},(i+1) 2^{-k}\right]$ that intersects $\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$ is contained in $\mathcal{R}_{\varepsilon_{k}}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$, and so we have on the same event

$$
\lambda\left(\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\varepsilon_{k}}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)\right)\right) \geq N_{k} 2^{-k}
$$

Thus

$$
E\left[N_{k}\right] \leq 2^{k} E\left[\lambda\left(\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\varepsilon_{k}}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)\right)\right)\right]+2^{k} P\left[\Omega\left(2^{-k}\right)>\varepsilon_{k}\right]
$$

By (32), the second term of the sum is $o(1)$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$. In order to bound the first term, we cut the geodesic $\gamma_{U}$ into slices of length $\varepsilon_{k}$ : Precisely we observe that $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\varepsilon_{k}}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)\right)$ is contained in the union of the balls $B_{D}\left(\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma_{U}\left(i \varepsilon_{k}\right)\right), 2 \varepsilon_{k}\right)$ for $i \in\left\{0,1, \ldots,\left\lfloor\varepsilon_{k}^{-1} \bar{Z}_{U}\right\rfloor\right\}$. It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
E\left[\lambda\left(\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{\varepsilon_{k}}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)\right)\right)\right] & \leq E\left[\left(\varepsilon_{k}^{-1} \bar{Z}_{U}+1\right) \sup _{x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}} \lambda\left(B_{D}\left(x, 2 \varepsilon_{k}\right)\right)\right] \\
& \leq \varepsilon_{k}^{-1} E\left[\left(\bar{Z}_{U}+1\right)^{2}\right]^{1 / 2} E\left[\sup _{x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}} \lambda\left(B_{D}\left(x, 2 \varepsilon_{k}\right)\right)^{2}\right]^{1 / 2} \\
& =O\left(\varepsilon_{k}^{3-\beta}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

as $k \rightarrow \infty$, by Corollary 6.2. Finally, we have

$$
E\left[N_{k}\right]=O\left(2^{k\left(1-\left(\frac{1}{4}-\beta\right)(3-\beta)\right)}\right)
$$

and, using (29) and (30), it follows that

$$
E\left[N_{k}^{*}\right] \underset{k \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

Thus $P\left(N_{k}^{*} \geq 1\right) \longrightarrow 0$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$.
To complete the proof, suppose that there exists a point $t_{0} \in \overline{\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)} \cap L I$, and suppose in addition that we have the following properties:
(a)' $t_{0}>u_{0}$;
(b)' $\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t} \geq \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t_{0}}$ for every $\left.t \in\right] t_{0}-2 \delta, t_{0}[$;
(c)' $\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t_{0}}>\eta$ and $\inf _{\eta / 2 \leq r \leq \bar{\epsilon}_{t_{0}}} \bar{W}_{t_{0}}(r)>\eta$.

By Lemma 3.4, we must have $t_{0}<U$ (outside a set of zero probability depending on $U$ ). For every $k \geq 1$, let $i(k)$ be the unique index such that $\left.\left.t_{0} \in\right] i(k) 2^{-k},(i(k)+1) 2^{-k}\right]$. If $k$ is large enough, both indices $i=i(k)$ and $i=i(k)+1$ will satisfy the properties (a)-(c) listed above (for (b), we use (b)' together with the fact that the function $t \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}$ is Hölder continuous with exponent $\frac{1}{2}-\varepsilon$, for every $\left.\varepsilon>0\right)$. Moreover, $\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)$ intersects $\left.] i(k) 2^{-k},(i(k)+1) 2^{-k}\right]$, or possibly $\left.](i(k)+1) 2^{-k},(i(k)+2) 2^{-k}\right]$ in the case when $t_{0}=(i(k)+1) 2^{-k}$, and so we conclude that $N_{k}^{*} \geq 1$ for $k$ large enough. Since $P\left(N_{k}^{*} \geq 1\right)$ tends to 0 as $k \rightarrow \infty$, we get that, with probability one, there exists no point $t_{0} \in \overline{\mathcal{R}\left(\gamma_{U}\right)} \cap L I$ that satisfies the additional properties (a)'-(c)'. We apply this result to rationals $u_{0}, \eta$ and $\delta$ that can be made arbitrarily small and we obtain the first assertion of the proposition.

The case of the maximal geodesic is treated in exactly the same manner. All lemmas of Section 5 can be extended to cover this case, with some minor changes due to the lack of symmetry in the construction of the map $M_{n}$ from the pair $\left(C^{n}, \Lambda^{n}\right)$. We leave details to the reader.

## 7 The main results

For a fixed $U \in] 0,1\left[\right.$, we have defined the simple geodesic $\Phi_{U}$, the minimal geodesic $\Gamma_{U}$ and the maximal geodesic $\bar{\Gamma}_{U}$. The next proposition will imply that these three geodesics coincide a.s.

Proposition 7.1 Let $U \in] 0,1[$.
(i) Almost surely, for every mapping $\varphi:\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right] \longrightarrow[0, U]$ such that $\left(\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t)), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(U)$, we have

$$
\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t))=\Gamma_{U}(t)
$$

for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$. In particular, $\Phi_{U}=\Gamma_{U}$ a.s.
(ii) Almost surely, for every mapping $\varphi:\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right] \longrightarrow[U, 1]$ such that $\left(\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t)), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(U)$, we have

$$
\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t))=\bar{\Gamma}_{U}(t)
$$

for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$. In particular, $\Phi_{U}=\bar{\Gamma}_{U}$ a.s.

Proof: Let us prove part (i) of the proposition. By the definition of the minimal geodesic, we have $\gamma_{U}(t) \leq \varphi(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$. We argue by contradiction and assume that there exists $\left.r_{0} \in\right] 0, \bar{Z}_{U}\left[\right.$ such that $\gamma_{U}\left(r_{0}\right)<\varphi\left(r_{0}\right)$ and $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma_{U}\left(r_{0}\right)\right) \neq \mathbf{p}\left(\varphi\left(r_{0}\right)\right)$. Then we can find $s \in] \gamma_{U}\left(r_{0}\right), \varphi\left(r_{0}\right)[$ such that

$$
\bar{Z}_{s}<r_{0}=\bar{Z}_{\gamma_{U}\left(r_{0}\right)}=\bar{Z}_{\varphi\left(r_{0}\right)},
$$

because otherwise we would have $\gamma_{U}\left(r_{0}\right) \approx \varphi\left(r_{0}\right)$. Since the mapping $t \longrightarrow \gamma_{U}(t)$ is nondecreasing and left-continuous, there exists $r_{1} \in\left[r_{0}, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$ such that

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\gamma_{U}(t)>s & \text { if } \left.t \in] r_{1}, \bar{Z}_{U}\right], \\
\gamma_{U}(t) \leq s & \text { if } t \in\left[0, r_{1}\right] .
\end{array}
$$

Note that $r_{1}=\bar{Z}_{U}$ does not occur a.s., because this would imply $\gamma_{U}\left(\bar{Z}_{U}\right) \leq s<U$ together with $\mathbf{p}(U)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma_{U}\left(\bar{Z}_{U}\right)\right)$ and $\bar{Z}_{s}<\bar{Z}_{U}$ : This is only possible if $U \sim \gamma_{U}\left(\bar{Z}_{U}\right)$, which contradicts Lemma 3.4.

Thus $r_{1}<\bar{Z}_{U}$, and we have $\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}\right)\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}+\right)\right)$ by continuity. Since $\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}\right) \leq s \leq$ $\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}+\right)$ and $\bar{Z}_{s}<r_{0} \leq r_{1}=\bar{Z}_{\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}\right)}=\bar{Z}_{\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}+\right)}$, the property $\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}\right) \approx \gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}+\right)$ does not hold. Hence, we must have $\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}\right) \sim \gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}+\right)$, and it follows that $p_{\bar{e}}\left(\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}\right)\right)=p_{\bar{e}}\left(\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}+\right)\right)$ is an ancestor of $p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s)$ in $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}$. This means in particular that $\gamma_{U}\left(r_{1}+\right)$ is a left-increase point of $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$, which is impossible by Proposition 6.3. This contradiction completes the proof of the first statement in (i). By applying this statement to $\varphi=\varphi_{U}$, we get $\Phi_{U}=\Gamma_{U}$ a.s.

Part (ii) of the proposition is proved in a similar way. In particular, the identity $\Phi_{U}=\bar{\Gamma}_{U}$ a.s. is obtained by taking $\varphi=\bar{\varphi}_{U}$.

Proposition 7.2 Part (i) of Proposition 7.1 holds simultaneously for all $U \in] 0,1[\backslash L I$ outside a single set of zero probability. Similarly, part (ii) of Proposition 7.1 holds simultaneously for all $U \in] 0,1[\backslash R I$ outside a single set of zero probability.

Proof: The assertions of Proposition 7.1 hold simultaneously for every rational number $U \in$ ] 0,1 [ outside a single set of zero probability. From now on, we argue outside this set, and we deal only with part (i) of Proposition 7.1.

Set

$$
\left.H=\{U \in] 0,1]: \mathbf{p}(U)=\mathbf{p}\left(U^{\prime}\right) \text { for some } U^{\prime}<U\right\}
$$

so that $L I \subset H$ in particular. If $U \in H \backslash L I$, then there exists $U^{\prime}<U$ such that $U^{\prime} \approx U$, and $\left.U^{\prime} \in\right] 0,1\left[\backslash H\right.$. Note that $\bar{Z}_{r} \geq \bar{Z}_{U^{\prime}}=\bar{Z}_{U}$ for every $r \in\left[U^{\prime}, U\right]$. It is then obvious that if $\varphi$ is as in the first statement of Proposition 7.1, we have $\varphi(r) \in\left[0, U^{\prime}\right]$ for every $r \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}[\right.$. Putting $\varphi^{\prime}(r)=\varphi(r)$ if $r \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\left[\right.\right.$ and $\varphi^{\prime}\left(\bar{Z}_{U}\right)=U^{\prime}$, we get a function $\varphi^{\prime}:\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U^{\prime}}\right] \longrightarrow\left[0, U^{\prime}\right]$ such that $\left(\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi^{\prime}(t)\right), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U^{\prime}}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}\left(U^{\prime}\right)$. So if we can prove that $\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi^{\prime}(t)\right)=\Gamma_{U^{\prime}}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U^{\prime}}\right]$, we will get the desired conclusion for $\varphi$ since $\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t))=\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi^{\prime}(t)\right)$ and $\Gamma_{U}(t)=\Gamma_{U^{\prime}}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$.

Thanks to the previous observations, we may restrict our attention to the case $U \in] 0,1[\backslash H$, which we consider from now on. Let $\varepsilon \in] 0, \bar{Z}_{U}[$. Then we can find $s \in] 0, U[$ such that the following properties hold:
(a) $\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}>\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{s}$ for every $\left.\left.t \in\right] s, U\right]$, and thus $\left.\left.p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s) \in\right]\right] \rho, p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U)[$;
(b) $\bar{Z}_{t} \geq \bar{Z}_{U}-\varepsilon$ for every $t \in[s, U]$;
(c) $\min _{a \in \llbracket p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(s), p_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(U) \rrbracket} \bar{Z}_{a}<\bar{Z}_{s}$.

In (a), we use the fact that $U \notin L I$. We can impose condition (c) because the mapping $a \rightarrow \bar{Z}_{a}$ is not monotone on any non-trivial line segment of the tree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$.

Let $\varphi$ be as in the first statement of Proposition 7.1. Since $U \notin H$ and $\varphi$ takes values in $[0, U]$, it is clear that $\varphi\left(\bar{Z}_{U}\right)=U$. Set

$$
t^{*}=\inf \left\{t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]: \varphi(t) \geq s\right\}
$$

Let $u$ be an accumulation point of $\varphi(t)$ along a sequence of values of $t$ belonging to [ $0, t^{*}[$ and converging to $t^{*}$. By the definition of $t^{*}$, we have $u \in[0, s]$, and we have also $\mathbf{p}(u)=\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi\left(t^{*}\right)\right)$ by continuity. Similarly, we can construct a sequence $\left(t_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ in $\left[t^{*}, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$ such that $\varphi\left(t_{k}\right) \geq s$ for every $k$ and $t_{k} \rightarrow t^{*}$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$. Let $v$ be an accumulation point of the sequence $\varphi\left(t_{k}\right)$, so that $v \in[s, U]$ and again $\mathbf{p}(v)=\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi\left(t^{*}\right)\right)=\mathbf{p}(u)$.

We claim that $v>s$. Indeed, if $v=s$, the curve $\left(\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t)), t^{*} \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right)$ starts from $\mathbf{p}(s)$ and ends at $\mathbf{p}(U)$, and then (c), together with the fact that $\bar{Z}_{\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t))} \geq \bar{Z}_{\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi\left(t^{*}\right)\right)}=\bar{Z}_{s}$ for every $t \in\left[t^{*}, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$, gives a contradiction with Proposition 3.1.

The preceding observations imply that $u \approx v$. Indeed we saw that $\mathbf{p}(u)=\mathbf{p}(v)$, and $u \sim v$ is impossible by (a) since $u \leq s<v$.


Figure 4. Illustration of the proof of Proposition 7.2: We have $u<s<v, u \approx v$ and $\Phi_{r}\left(\bar{Z}_{u}\right)=\mathbf{p}(u)$ for every rational $\left.r \in\right] s, v[$.

To complete the proof, choose a rational $r \in] s, v[$. Since $u<r<v$ and $u \approx v$, the definition of the simple geodesic shows that $\Phi_{r}\left(\bar{Z}_{v}\right)=\mathbf{p}(v)=\mathbf{p}\left(\varphi\left(t^{*}\right)\right)$. Since $\varphi(t) \in[0, s]$ for every $t \in\left[0, t^{*}\left[\right.\right.$ (by the definition of $\left.t^{*}\right)$, the mapping $\widetilde{\varphi}$ defined by

$$
\widetilde{\varphi}(t)= \begin{cases}\varphi_{r}(t) & \text { if } t^{*} \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{r}, \\ \varphi(t) & \text { if } 0 \leq t<t^{*},\end{cases}
$$

takes values in $[0, r]$ and is such that $\left(\mathbf{p}(\widetilde{\varphi}(t)), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{r}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(r)$. Since we assumed that the assertions of Proposition 7.1 hold for every rational, we obtain that $\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t))=\Phi_{r}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, t^{*}\right]$. From (b), we get $t^{*}=\bar{Z}_{v} \geq \bar{Z}_{U}-\varepsilon$ and also $\Phi_{r}(t)=\Phi_{U}(t)$ for $t<\bar{Z}_{U}-\varepsilon$. Therefore $\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t))=\Phi_{U}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}-\varepsilon[\right.$. Since $\varepsilon$ can be taken arbitrarily small, we have $\mathbf{p}(\varphi(t))=\Phi_{U}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$. By taking $\varphi=\gamma_{U}$, we also see that $\Gamma_{U}=\Phi_{U}$, which completes the proof.

For every $U \in] 0,1[$, we set

$$
\mathcal{L}_{U}=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}^{-1}\left(\left[\left[\rho, p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U)\right]\right]\right)
$$

and

$$
\mathcal{R}_{U}=\left\{s \in[0, U]: \bar{Z}_{s}=\min _{s \leq r \leq U} \bar{Z}_{r}\right\} \cup\left\{s \in[U, 1]: \bar{Z}_{s}=\min _{U \leq r \leq s} \bar{Z}_{r}\right\}
$$

Then $\mathcal{L}_{U}$ and $\mathcal{R}_{U}$ are closed. Furthermore, it is easy to verify that $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$ is just the range of the simple geodesic $\Phi_{U}$. It then follows from a remark made at the end of subsection 4.1 that $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right) \cap \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)=\{\rho, \mathbf{p}(U)\}$. This property holds simultaneously for all $\left.U \in\right] 0,1[$ outside a single set of zero probability.

We also set

$$
\begin{aligned}
O_{U}^{1} & =[0, U] \backslash\left(\mathcal{R}_{U} \cup \mathcal{L}_{U}\right), \\
O_{U}^{2} & =[U, 1] \backslash\left(\mathcal{R}_{U} \cup \mathcal{L}_{U}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $O_{U}^{1}$ and $O_{U}^{2}$ are open and disjoint, and it is not hard to verify that $\mathbf{p}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{1}\right)\right)=O_{U}^{1}$ and $\mathbf{p}^{-1}\left(\mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{2}\right)\right)=O_{U}^{2}$. From the definition of the quotient topology, it follows that $\mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{1}\right)$ and $\mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{2}\right)$ are two disjoint open subsets of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$.

Lemma 7.3 Almost surely, for every $U \in] 0,1\left[\right.$ and every geodesic $\left(\omega(t), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right)$ from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(U)$, the set $\left\{\omega(t): 0<t<\bar{Z}_{U}\right\}$ does not intersect $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right)$.

Proof: We argue by contradiction and assume that there exists $\left.t_{0} \in\right] 0, \bar{Z}_{U}\left[\right.$ such that $\omega\left(t_{0}\right) \in$ $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right)$. Then $\omega\left(t_{0}\right) \in \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right) \backslash \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$. Since $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$ is closed, a continuity argument shows that $\omega(t) \notin \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$ if $t>t_{0}$ is sufficiently close to $t_{0}$. Also Lemma 3.5 implies that we can find values of $t>t_{0}$ arbitrarily close to $t_{0}$ such that $\omega(t) \notin \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right)$. It follows that we can find a connected component $] t_{1}, t_{2}$ [ of the open set

$$
\{t \in] t_{0}, \bar{Z}_{U}\left[: \omega(t) \notin \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U} \cup \mathcal{L}_{U}\right)\right\}
$$

such that $\omega\left(t_{1}\right) \in \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right)$. Since $\omega(] t_{1}, t_{2}[)$ is connected, we have either $\omega(] t_{1}, t_{2}[) \subset \mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{1}\right)$ or $\omega(] t_{1}, t_{2}[) \subset \mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{2}\right)$. We assume for definiteness that $\omega(] t_{1}, t_{2}[) \subset \mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{1}\right)$.

Let $a_{1}$ be the unique element of $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ such that $\Pi\left(a_{1}\right)=\omega\left(t_{1}\right)$, and let $r_{1}<U$ denote the smallest element of $[0,1]$ such that $p_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(r_{1}\right)=a_{1}$. Recall that $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(a_{1}\right)$ denotes the subtree of all descendants of $a_{1}$. As a simple consequence of Proposition 3.1, we have $\omega\left(\left[t_{1}, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]\right) \subset$ $\Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(a_{1}\right)\right)$. Indeed, suppose that there exists $\left.t_{1}^{\prime} \in\right] t_{1}, \bar{Z}_{U}\left[\right.$ such that $\omega\left(t_{1}^{\prime}\right) \notin \Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(a_{1}\right)\right)$, and let $a_{1}^{\prime} \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} \backslash \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(a_{1}\right)$ be such that $\omega\left(t_{1}^{\prime}\right)=\Pi\left(a_{1}^{\prime}\right)$. Then $a_{1} \in\left[\left[a_{1}^{\prime} \triangle p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U), p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}(U)\right]\right.$, and by applying Proposition 3.1 to the curve $\left(\omega(t), t_{1}^{\prime} \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right)$ we get $\bar{Z}_{\omega\left(t_{1}\right)} \geq \min \left\{\bar{Z}_{\omega(t)}: t_{1}^{\prime} \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right\}$, which is a contradiction.

Fix any $\left.t^{*} \in\right] t_{1}, t_{2}\left[\right.$, and choose $a^{*} \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(a_{1}\right)$ such that $\Pi\left(a^{*}\right)=\omega\left(t^{*}\right)$. Set $a_{0}=a^{*} \triangle p_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}(U)$. Again a simple application of Proposition 3.1 shows that $a_{0} \neq a_{1}$, and therefore $\left.\left.a_{0} \in\right] a_{1}, p_{\bar{e}}(U)\right]$. If $r_{0}$ is the smallest representative of $a_{0}$ in $[0,1]$, we have thus $r_{1}<r_{0}$. Set

$$
T=\inf \left\{t \geq t_{1}: \omega(t) \in \Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(a_{0}\right)\right)\right\}
$$

We have $T>t_{1}$ because $\Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(a_{0}\right)\right)$ is closed in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, and $\omega\left(t_{1}\right)=\Pi\left(a_{1}\right) \notin \Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(a_{0}\right)\right)$. Moreover $T \leq t^{*}$ because $a^{*} \in \Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\left(a_{0}\right)\right)$. Thus we have $t_{1}<T \leq t^{*}<t_{2}$. Furthermore, we can write $\omega(T)=\Pi(b)$ for some $b \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(a_{0}\right)$. Note that $\omega(T)$ belongs to the boundary of $\Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(a_{0}\right)\right)$, and $\omega(T) \neq \Pi\left(a_{0}\right)$ (because $\left\{\omega(t): t_{1}<t<t_{2}\right\}$ does not intersect $\left.\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right)\right)$. As noticed in Section 3, this implies the existence of $b^{\prime} \in \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}} \backslash \mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}\left(a_{0}\right)$ such that $b \approx b^{\prime}$.


Figure 4. Illustration of the proof of Lemma 7.3: The geodesic $\omega$ visits $a_{1}$, then stays in the (image under $\Pi$ of the) subtree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(a_{1}\right)$. It hits the smaller subtree $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(a_{0}\right)$ at time $T$ at the point $\Pi(b)=\Pi\left(b^{\prime}\right)$.

Let $s$ be the unique representative of $b$ in $[0,1]$, so that $\mathbf{p}(s)=\Pi(b)=\omega(T)$. Since $b \in$ $\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\left(a_{0}\right)$ and $b \neq a_{0}$, we have $r_{0}<s$. On the other hand, for every $\left.t \in\right] t_{1}, T$, we know that $\omega(t) \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash \Pi\left(\mathcal{T}_{\bar{e}}\left(a_{0}\right)\right)$, and $\omega(t) \in \mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{1}\right)$. It follows that, for every $\left.t \in\right] t_{1}, T[$, we can find $\psi(t) \in\left[0, r_{0}\right]$ such that $\omega(t)=\mathbf{p}(\psi(t))$.

We also set $\psi(T)=s$, and for every $t \in\left[0, t_{1}\right]$, we put $\psi(t)=\varphi_{r_{1}}(t)$. The mapping $(\psi(t), 0 \leq$ $t \leq T)$ is such that $(\mathbf{p}(\psi(t)), 0 \leq t \leq T)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\omega(T)$, and $\psi(t) \in[0, \psi(T)]$ for every $t \in[0, T]$. Since $\psi(T)=s \notin L I$ (by Lemma 2.1, since the equivalence class of $s$ for $\approx$ is not a singleton), the first statement of Proposition 7.2 entails that $(\mathbf{p}(\psi(t)), 0 \leq t \leq T)$ coincides with the simple geodesic $\Phi_{s}$. This is a contradiction, since $\mathbf{p}\left(\psi\left(t_{1}\right)\right)=\omega\left(t_{1}\right) \in \operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$ and a simple geodesic cannot visit a point of $\mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$, except possibly at its endpoint.

In the case when $\omega(] t_{1}, t_{2}[) \subset \mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{2}\right)$, the proof is exactly similar, but we now use the second statement of Proposition 7.2.

We now come to one of our main results.

Theorem 7.4 Almost surely, for every $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash$ Skel $_{\infty}$, there is a unique geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$, which is the simple geodesic $\Phi_{s}$ for an arbitrary choice of $s \in[0,1]$ such that $\mathbf{p}(s)=x$.

Proof: Let $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash \operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$ and let $\left.U \in\right] 0,1[$ be such that $\mathbf{p}(U)=x$ (we exclude the trivial case $x=\rho$ ). Notice that, for every $r \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\right]$, there is exactly one point $y$ in $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$ such that $\bar{Z}_{y}=r$, and this point is $y=\Phi_{U}(r)$. In order to prove the theorem, we need only prove that any geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$ takes values in $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$.

So let $\left(\omega(t), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{U}\right)$ be a geodesic from $\rho$ to $x=\mathbf{p}(U)$. From Lemma 7.3, we already know that $\left(\omega(t), 0<t<\bar{Z}_{U}\right)$ does not intersect $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right)$. We argue by contradiction and suppose
that the range of $\omega$ intersects $\mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$. Then let $] t_{1}, t_{2}[$ be a connected component of the open set

$$
\{s \in] 0, \bar{Z}_{U}\left[: \omega(s) \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash\left(\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right) \cup \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{L}_{U}\right)\right)\right\}
$$

Then, $\omega\left(t_{1}\right) \in \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$, and $\omega\left(t_{2}\right) \in \mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$. By the remark of the beginning of the proof, we have $\omega\left(t_{1}\right)=\Phi_{U}\left(t_{1}\right)$ and $\omega\left(t_{2}\right)=\Phi_{U}\left(t_{2}\right)$. Also, as in the preceding proof, we have $\omega(] t_{1}, t_{2}[) \subset \mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{1}\right)$ or $\omega(] t_{1}, t_{2}[) \subset \mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{2}\right)$, and we assume for definiteness that $\omega(] t_{1}, t_{2}[) \subset \mathbf{p}\left(O_{U}^{1}\right)$. For every $t \in] t_{1}, t_{2}\left[\right.$, let $\psi(t)$ be the smallest representative of $\omega(t)$ in $[0,1]$. Also, let $\psi\left(t_{2}\right)$ be the largest representative of $\omega\left(t_{2}\right)$. Finally set $\psi(t)=\varphi_{U}(t)$ for $t \in\left[0, t_{1}\right]$. Then $\psi(t) \leq U$ for every $t \in\left[0, t_{2}\left[\right.\right.$, whereas $\psi\left(t_{2}\right) \geq U$. So we see that $\psi$ takes values in $\left[0, \psi\left(t_{2}\right)\right]$ and $\left(\mathbf{p}(\psi(t)), 0 \leq t \leq t_{2}\right)$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}\left(\psi\left(t_{2}\right)\right)$. In order to apply Proposition 7.2 , we still need to verify that $\psi\left(t_{2}\right) \notin L I$. This is clear if $t_{2}<\bar{Z}_{U}$ (because the equivalence class of $\psi\left(t_{2}\right)$ for $\approx$ has at least two representatives) and if $t_{2}=\bar{Z}_{U}$ this follows from our assumption $x \notin$ Skel $_{\infty}$. Proposition 7.2 now shows that $\mathbf{p}(\psi(t))$ must coincide with $\Phi_{\psi\left(t_{2}\right)}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, t_{2}\right]$. This is a contradiction since the range of the simple geodesic $\Phi_{\psi\left(t_{2}\right)}$ is contained in $\mathbf{p}\left(\mathcal{R}_{U}\right)$.

Corollary 7.5 Almost surely, for $\lambda$-almost every $x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, there is a unique geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$.

Proof: By Lemma 3.4, $\lambda\left(\right.$ Skel $\left._{\infty}\right)=0$ a.s., so that the statement follows from Theorem 7.4.
We then consider the case of vertices belonging to Skel $_{\infty}$. Such a vertex $x$ can be written uniquely as $x=\Pi(a)$ with $a \in \operatorname{Sk}\left(\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\right)$, and we denote the multiplicity of $a$ in $\mathcal{T}_{\overline{\mathrm{e}}}$ by $m(x)$. By Proposition 3.3, $m(x)$ is also the number of connected components of $\operatorname{Skel}_{\infty} \backslash\{x\}$.

Theorem 7.6 Almost surely, for every $x \in \mathrm{Skel}_{\infty}$, there are exactly $m(x)$ distinct geodesics from $\rho$ to $x$. These geodesics are the simple geodesics $\Phi_{s}$ for all $s \in[0,1]$ such that $\mathbf{p}(s)=x$.

Proof: Let $x \in \operatorname{Skel}_{\infty}$, and let $\left(\omega(t), 0 \leq t \leq \bar{Z}_{x}\right)$ be a geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$. By Lemma 3.5, we can find a sequence $\left(r_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ in $\left[0, \bar{Z}_{x}\right]$ such that $r_{k} \longrightarrow \bar{Z}_{x}$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$ and $\omega\left(r_{k}\right) \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash$ Skel $_{\infty}$ for every $k$. Choose $s_{k} \in[0,1]$ such that $\mathbf{p}\left(s_{k}\right)=\omega\left(r_{k}\right)$. By extracting a subsequence if necessary, we may assume that $s_{k} \longrightarrow s \in[0,1]$ as $k \rightarrow \infty$, and we have then $\mathbf{p}(s)=x$. On the other hand, for every $k \geq 1$, Theorem 7.4 and the fact that $\omega\left(r_{k}\right) \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty} \backslash$ Skel $_{\infty}$ imply that we have $\omega(t)=\Phi_{s_{k}}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, r_{k}\right]$. Passing to the limit $k \rightarrow \infty$ we get $\omega(t)=\Phi_{s}(t)$ for every $t \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{x}[\right.$.

Conversely, for every $s \in[0,1]$ such that $\mathbf{p}(s)=x, \Phi_{s}$ is a geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$, and the geodesics obtained in this way are distinct. Indeed, consider the case when $m(x)=2$. Then there exist two reals $s_{1}, s_{2}$ such that $0<s_{1}<s_{2}<1, p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(s_{1}\right)=p_{\overline{\mathbf{e}}}\left(s_{2}\right)$ and $x=\mathbf{p}\left(s_{1}\right)=\mathbf{p}\left(s_{2}\right)$. By Lemma 2.1, we must have

$$
\min _{s_{1} \leq s \leq s_{2}} \bar{Z}_{s}<\bar{Z}_{s_{1}}=\bar{Z}_{s_{2}}
$$

It follows that, if $r>0$ is sufficiently small, $\varphi_{s_{2}}\left(\bar{Z}_{x}-r\right)$ is a point of $] s_{1}, s_{2}[$ which is not equivalent to any point of $\left[0, s_{1}\right]$. Thus the geodesics $\Phi_{s_{1}}$ and $\Phi_{s_{2}}$ are distinct. The same argument applies when $m(x)=3$. This completes the proof.

A consequence of the previous results is the fact that if $x$ and $x^{\prime}$ are two points of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ distinct from the root, and if $\omega$, respectively $\omega^{\prime}$, is a geodesic going from $\rho$ to $x$, resp. from $\rho$ to $x^{\prime}$, then $\omega$ and $\omega^{\prime}$ must coincide over a small time interval. We state this confluence property of geodesics in a slightly more precise form.

Corollary 7.7 Almost surely, for every $\eta>0$, there exists $\alpha \in] 0, \eta[$ such that the following holds. Let $x, x^{\prime} \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ such that $D(\rho, x) \geq \eta$ and $D\left(\rho, x^{\prime}\right) \geq \eta$, and let $\omega$, respectively $\omega^{\prime}$, be a geodesic from $\rho$ to $x$, resp. from $\rho$ to $x^{\prime}$. Then, $\omega(t)=\omega^{\prime}(t)$ for every $t \in[0, \alpha]$.

Proof: If $\eta>0$ is given, we can choose $\varepsilon>0$ such that $\bar{Z}_{s}<\eta$ for every $s \in[0, \varepsilon] \cup[1-\varepsilon, 1]$. We then set

$$
\alpha=\inf _{s \in[\varepsilon, 1-\varepsilon]} \bar{Z}_{s} .
$$

Notice that $\alpha>0$ since $\bar{Z}_{s}>0$ for every $\left.s \in\right] 0,1[$.
Let $x, x^{\prime}, \omega, \omega^{\prime}$ be as in the corollary. By the previous two theorems, we can write $\omega=\Phi_{r}$ and $\omega^{\prime}=\Phi_{r^{\prime}}$, where $r, r^{\prime} \in[0,1]$ are such that $x=\mathbf{p}(r)$ and $x^{\prime}=\mathbf{p}\left(r^{\prime}\right)$. In particular, $\bar{Z}_{r}=D(\rho, x) \geq \eta$ and $\bar{Z}_{r^{\prime}}=D\left(\rho, x^{\prime}\right) \geq \eta$. Our choice of $\varepsilon$ now ensures that both $r$ and $r^{\prime}$ belong to $[\varepsilon, 1-\varepsilon]$. But then, from the definition of the functions $\varphi_{r}$ and $\varphi_{r^{\prime}}$, it is immediate that $\varphi_{r}(t)=\varphi_{r^{\prime}}(t)$ for every $t \in[0, \alpha[$.
Remark. Our results show that all geodesics starting from the root are simple geodesics. It follows that a point $x$ of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ which is a relative interior point of a geodesic from the root must be of the form $x=\mathbf{p}(s)$, for some $s \in[0,1[$ which is a right-increase time of $\bar{Z}$. One easily checks that the set of all such points $x$ has Hausdorff dimension 1, and so is a very small subset of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, which has Hausdorff dimension 4. This may be compared to the work of Zamfirescu [41], who proved, in the sense of Baire's category, that on "most" convex surfaces, a typical point is not an interior point of any geodesic segment.

## 8 Gromov-Hausdorff distances and the invariance under re-rooting

The previous sections were devoted to the study of geodesics connecting the root of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ to another point. Similar results hold if we replace the root $\rho=\mathbf{p}(0)$ by a random point chosen according to the volume measure $\lambda$. This follows from the invariance of the distribution of the Brownian map under uniform re-rooting, which will be discussed below.

Let us first recall some basic definitions concerning pointed metric spaces and the GromovHausdorff convergence. Let $k \geq 0$ be an integer. A $k$-pointed compact metric space is a triplet $\left(E, d,\left(a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)\right)$, where $(E, d)$ is a compact metric space and $\left(a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)$ is a $k$-tuple of (not necessarily distinct) distinguished points of $E$. A 0 -pointed compact metric space is just a compact metric space, and when $k=1$ we say pointed rather than 1-pointed. We denote the space of all isometry classes of $k$-pointed compact metric spaces by $\mathbb{K}^{(k)}$ (and in agreement with the introduction above, we set $\mathbb{K}=\mathbb{K}^{(0)}$. The Gromov-Hausdorff distance on $\mathbb{K}^{(k)}$ is then
defined by
$d_{G H}\left(\left(E, d,\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)\right),\left(E^{\prime}, d^{\prime},\left(a_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, a_{k}^{\prime}\right)\right)\right)=\inf _{(F, \delta), \phi, \phi^{\prime}}\left\{\delta_{H}\left(\phi(E), \phi^{\prime}\left(E^{\prime}\right)\right) \vee \max _{1 \leq i \leq k} \delta\left(\phi\left(a_{i}\right), \phi^{\prime}\left(a_{i}^{\prime}\right)\right)\right\}$
where the infimum is over all choices of the metric space $(F, \delta)$ and the isometric embeddings $\phi: E \longrightarrow F$ and $\phi^{\prime}: E^{\prime} \longrightarrow F$, and $\delta_{H}$ stands for the usual Hausdorff distance between compact subsets of $F$. Then $d_{G H}$ is a distance on $\mathbb{K}^{(k)}$, and the space $\left(\mathbb{K}^{(k)}, d_{G H}\right)$ is Polish. We equip $\mathbb{K}^{(k)}$ with the associated Borel $\sigma$-field.

An equivalent definition of the Gromov-Hausdorff distance can be given in terms of correspondences. Let $\left(E, d,\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)\right)$ and $\left(E^{\prime}, d^{\prime},\left(a_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, a_{k}^{\prime}\right)\right)$ be two $k$-pointed compact metric spaces. A correspondence $\mathcal{C}$ between $(E, d)$ and $\left(E^{\prime}, d^{\prime}\right)$ is a subset of the Cartesian product $E \times E^{\prime}$ such that for every $x \in E$ there exists $y \in E^{\prime}$ such that $(x, y) \in \mathcal{C}$, and conversely. The distortion of $\mathcal{C}$ is defined by

$$
\operatorname{dist}(\mathcal{C})=\sup \left\{\left|d(x, y)-d^{\prime}\left(x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right)\right|:\left(x, x^{\prime}\right) \in \mathcal{C} \text { and }\left(y, y^{\prime}\right) \in \mathcal{C}\right\}
$$

Then $d_{G H}\left(\left(E, d,\left(a_{1}, \ldots, a_{k}\right)\right),\left(E^{\prime}, d^{\prime},\left(a_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, a_{k}^{\prime}\right)\right)\right)$ equals half the infimum of the quantities $\operatorname{dist}(\mathcal{C})$ when $\mathcal{C}$ varies over correspondences between $E$ and $E^{\prime}$ that contain all the pairs $\left(a_{i}, a_{i}^{\prime}\right)$ for $1 \leq i \leq k$. See Theorem 7.3.25 in [11] for a proof in the case $k=0$, which is easily extended.

As was already stated in Theorem 2.2, we have the almost sure convergence in $\left(\mathbb{K}^{(1)}, d_{G H}\right)$

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n}, \partial_{n}\right) \underset{n \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \rho\right) . \tag{33}
\end{equation*}
$$

The next theorem gives a precise form of the invariance of the distribution of the Brownian map under uniform re-rooting

Theorem 8.1 Let $F$ be a nonnegative measurable function on $\mathbb{K}^{(1)}$. Then

$$
E\left[\int \lambda(d x) F\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, x\right)\right]=E\left[F\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \rho\right)\right]
$$

More generally, for every integer $k \geq 2$ and every nonnegative measurable function $F$ on $\mathbb{K}^{(k)}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E\left[\int \lambda\left(d x_{1}\right) \ldots \lambda\left(d x_{k}\right) F\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}\right)\right)\right] \\
& \quad=E\left[\int \lambda\left(d x_{1}\right) \ldots \lambda\left(d x_{k-1}\right) F\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,\left(\rho, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k-1}\right)\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof: We deal only with the first statement of the theorem. The second one can be proved in a similar manner. Let $U$ be a random variable that is uniformly distributed over $[0,1]$ and independent of the sequence of random maps $\left(M_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$ (and in particular of $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ ). The first assertion of the theorem will follow from the fact that the law of $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \mathbf{p}(U)\right)$ coincides with the law of $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \rho\right)$.

To establish this fact, we will use a similar invariance property for the discrete maps $M_{n}$ and then pass to the limit $n \rightarrow \infty$ using (33). We start with some simple combinatorial
considerations. We let $\mathcal{M}_{p}^{n, *}$ denote the set of all pairs $(M, e)$ where $M$ is a rooted $2 p$-angulation with $n$ faces $\left(M \in \mathcal{M}_{p}^{n}\right)$ and $e$ is a distinguished oriented edge of $M$. If $(M, e) \in \mathcal{M}_{p}^{n, *}$, we define $\Gamma(M, e) \in \mathcal{M}_{p}^{n}$ by saying that $\Gamma(M, e)$ is the "same" map as $M$ but re-rooted at the oriented edge $e$. Then it is easy to verify that the image under $\Gamma$ of the uniform distribution over $\mathcal{M}_{p}^{n, *}$ is the uniform distribution over $\mathcal{M}_{p}^{n}$.

Now consider the random $2 p$-angulation $M_{n}$. The Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection of subsection 2.6 allows us to associate with each $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, p n-1\}$ a unique non-oriented edge $e_{i}$ of $M_{n}$, and in this way we get a bijection between $\{0,1, \ldots, p n-1\}$ and the set of all (non-oriented) edges of $M_{n}$. Set $U_{n}=\lfloor p n U\rfloor$, in such a way that $U_{n}$ is uniformly distributed over $\{0,1, \ldots, p n-1\}$. Choose one of the two possible orientations of the edge $e_{U_{n}}$ with equal probabilities, independently of $U$ and of the sequence of maps $\left(M_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$, and denote the resulting oriented edge by $\widetilde{e}_{U_{n}}$. Also set $\widetilde{M}_{n}=\Gamma\left(M_{n}, \widetilde{e}_{U_{n}}\right)$. Note that the vertex set and the edges of $\widetilde{M}_{n}$ are the same as those of $M_{n}$, but the root is different. By the combinatorial considerations of the beginning of the proof, $\widetilde{M}_{n}$ has the same distribution as $M_{n}$. Writing $\widetilde{\partial}_{n}$ for the root vertex of $\widetilde{M}_{n}$, we have thus

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n}, \widetilde{\partial}_{n}\right) \stackrel{(\mathrm{d})}{=}\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n}, \partial_{n}\right) \tag{34}
\end{equation*}
$$

Note that both sides of the equality (34) are viewed as random variables with values in $\mathbb{K}^{(1)}$.
In view of (33) and (34), the proof of the theorem will be complete if we can verify that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n}, \widetilde{\partial}_{n}\right) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{\text { a.s. }}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \mathbf{p}(U)\right) . \tag{35}
\end{equation*}
$$

To this end, let us first recall the proof of (33) in [24]. We define a correspondence $\mathcal{C}_{n}$ between $\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n}\right)$ and $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D\right)$ by declaring that a pair $(a, b) \in \mathbf{m}_{n} \times \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ belongs to $\mathcal{C}_{n}$ if and only if $a=\partial_{n}$ and $b=\rho$, or if there exists $t \in[0,1]$ such that $a=p_{n}(\lfloor p n t\rfloor)$ and $b=\mathbf{p}(t)$. Then it easily follows from the convergence (3) that $\operatorname{dist}\left(\mathcal{C}_{n}\right)$ converges to 0 a.s. as $n \rightarrow \infty$ (see [24], but note that the presentation there is slightly different because [24] does not deal with pointed spaces - the same argument however goes through without change). We may slightly enlarge the correspondence $\mathcal{C}_{n}$ by including also those pairs $(a, b) \in \mathbf{m}_{n} \times \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ for which there exists $t \in[0,1]$ such that $d_{n}\left(a, p_{n}(\lfloor p n t\rfloor)\right)=1$ and $b=\mathbf{p}(t)$. If $\mathcal{C}_{n}^{\prime}$ denotes the enlarged correspondence, the distortion $\operatorname{dist}\left(\mathcal{C}_{n}^{\prime}\right)$ still converges to 0 a.s. as $n \rightarrow \infty$. However, from our construction of the root edge of $\widetilde{M}_{n}$, it is clear that we have $d_{n}\left(\widetilde{\partial}_{n}, p_{n}(\lfloor p n U\rfloor)\right) \leq 1$. Therefore $\left(\widetilde{\partial}_{n}, \mathbf{p}(U)\right) \in \mathcal{C}_{n}^{\prime}$, and the fact that $\operatorname{dist}\left(\mathcal{C}_{n}^{\prime}\right)$ converges to 0 also yields our claim (35). This completes the proof.

As a by-product of the preceding proof, we get the following variant of (33), which will be useful in the next section.

Proposition 8.2 We can construct for every $n$ a random vertex $V_{n}$ that is uniformly distributed over $\mathbf{m}_{n}$, in such a way that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n},\left(\partial_{n}, V_{n}\right)\right) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{\text { a.s. }}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,(\rho, \mathbf{p}(U))\right), \tag{36}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the random variable $U$ is uniformly distributed over $[0,1]$ and independent of the sequence of random maps $\left(M_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$, and the convergence holds in the space $\left(\mathbb{K}^{(2)}, d_{G H}\right)$.

Proof: The argument for (35) also gives the convergence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n},\left(\partial_{n}, \widetilde{\partial}_{n}\right)\right) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{\text { a.s. }}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,(\rho, \mathbf{p}(U))\right), \tag{37}
\end{equation*}
$$

which holds in the space $\left(\mathbb{K}^{(2)}, d_{G H}\right)$. This does not immediately give the desired result, because $\widetilde{\partial}_{n}$ is not uniformly distributed over $\mathbf{m}_{n}$. However, we may set $N_{n}=\lfloor((p-1) n+2) U\rfloor$ and let $V_{n}$ denote the $N_{n}$-th vertex of $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$ in lexicographical order, with the convention that $V_{n}=\partial_{n}$ if $N_{n}=0$. Then, $V_{n}$ has the property stated in the proposition, and furthermore

$$
n^{-1 / 4} d_{n}\left(V_{n}, \widetilde{\partial}_{n}\right) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{\text { a.s. }} 0 .
$$

See the proof of Proposition 3.5 in [24] for a justification of this convergence. The result of the proposition now follows from (37).

As was mentioned above, Theorem 8.1 allows one to get information about geodesics starting from a point chosen uniformly in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ rather than from the root $\rho$. We illustrate this in the following corollary. If $x, x^{\prime} \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$, we denote by $\operatorname{Geo}\left(x \rightarrow x^{\prime}\right)$ the set of all geodesics from $x$ to $x^{\prime}$.

Corollary 8.3 The following properties hold almost surely.
(i) $\lambda \otimes \lambda\left\{\left(x, x^{\prime}\right): \# \mathrm{Geo}\left(x \rightarrow x^{\prime}\right)>1\right\}=0$.
(ii) $\lambda\left(\left\{x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}: \exists x^{\prime} \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}, \# \operatorname{Geo}\left(x \rightarrow x^{\prime}\right) \geq 4\right\}\right)=0$.
(iii) $\lambda\left(\left\{x \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}: \exists x^{\prime} \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}, \# \operatorname{Geo}\left(x \rightarrow x^{\prime}\right)=3\right\}\right)=1$.

Remark. Property (i) of the corollary should be compared to Theorem 3 in [31].
Proof: We start by proving (i). Let $U$ and $U^{\prime}$ be two independent random variables that are uniformly distributed over $[0,1]$, and such that the pair $\left(U, U^{\prime}\right)$ is independent of the sequence $\left(M_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$. The statement in (i) is equivalent to proving that $\# \operatorname{Geo}\left(\mathbf{p}(U) \rightarrow \mathbf{p}\left(U^{\prime}\right)\right)=1$ a.s. However, as a simple consequence of Theorem 8.1, we have

$$
\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,(\rho, \mathbf{p}(U))\right) \stackrel{(\mathbf{d})}{=}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,\left(\mathbf{p}(U), \mathbf{p}\left(U^{\prime}\right)\right)\right)
$$

where both sides of the equality are random variables with values in $\mathbb{K}^{(2)}$. Note that the set of all 2-pointed spaces $\left(E, d,\left(x, x^{\prime}\right)\right)$ such that there exists a unique geodesic from $x$ to $x^{\prime}$ is a measurable subset of $\mathbb{K}^{(2)}$. Indeed, if $\delta>0$ is fixed, the set of all $\left(E, d,\left(x, x^{\prime}\right)\right)$ such that there exist two geodesics $\gamma$ and $\gamma^{\prime}$ from $x$ to $x^{\prime}$ with $\max \left\{d\left(\gamma(t), \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right\} \geq \delta\right.$ is closed in $\mathbb{K}^{(2)}$. Hence, using the previous identity in distribution, we see that property (i) reduces to $\# \operatorname{Geo}(\rho \rightarrow \mathbf{p}(U))=1$ a.s. But this follows from Corollary 7.5.

The argument for (ii) and (iii) is similar. We use the identity in distribution

$$
\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \rho\right) \stackrel{(\mathrm{d})}{=}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \mathbf{p}(U)\right)
$$

and the fact that, for every integer $k \geq 2$, the set of all pointed spaces $(E, d, x)$ such that there exist a point $x^{\prime} \in E$ and at least $k$ distinct geodesics from $x$ to $x^{\prime}$ is a measurable subset of $\mathbb{K}^{(1)}$. Details are left to the reader.

## 9 Asymptotics for large planar maps

In this section we discuss the applications of our results to large planar maps, and in particular we prove Propositions 1.1, 1.2 and 1.3 that were stated in Section 1. Note that, in contrast with the previous sections, we do not limit ourselves to values of $n$ belonging to a suitable sequence converging to $\infty$.

Proof of Proposition 1.1: We prove the stronger form of Proposition 1.1 where $\mathrm{Geo}_{n}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right)$ is replaced by $\overline{\operatorname{Geo}}_{n}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right)$. Let us fix $\delta>0$ and, for every $n \geq 1$, let $V_{n}$ be a vertex that is uniformly distributed over $\mathbf{m}_{n}$. The desired result is equivalent to saying that

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(\exists \gamma, \gamma^{\prime} \in \overline{\operatorname{Geo}}_{n}\left(\partial_{n}, V_{n}\right): d\left(\gamma, \gamma^{\prime}\right) \geq \delta n^{1 / 4}\right)=0
$$

We argue by contradiction and suppose that there exists $\eta>0$ and a subsequence $\bar{n}_{k} \uparrow \infty$, such that, for every $k$,

$$
P\left(\exists \gamma, \gamma^{\prime} \in \overline{\operatorname{Geo}}_{\bar{n}_{k}}\left(\partial_{\bar{n}_{k}}, V_{\bar{n}_{k}}\right): d\left(\gamma, \gamma^{\prime}\right) \geq \delta \bar{n}_{k}^{1 / 4}\right) \geq \eta
$$

From this sequence $\left(\bar{n}_{k}\right)$ we can now extract another subsequence $\left(n_{k}\right)$ such that the properties stated in Theorem 2.2 hold. By Proposition 8.2, we may assume that the random vertices $V_{n_{k}}$ are constructed in such a way that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n_{k}}, \kappa_{p} n_{k}^{-1 / 4} d_{n_{k}},\left(\partial_{n_{k}}, V_{n_{k}}\right)\right) \xrightarrow[k \rightarrow \infty]{\text { a.s. }}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,(\rho, \mathbf{p}(U))\right), \tag{38}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $U$ is uniformly distributed over $[0,1]$ and independent of the sequence $\left(M_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$. Consider then the event

$$
F=\limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\exists \gamma, \gamma^{\prime} \in \overline{\mathrm{Geo}}_{n_{k}}\left(\partial_{n_{k}}, V_{n_{k}}\right): d\left(\gamma, \gamma^{\prime}\right) \geq \delta n_{k}^{1 / 4}\right\}
$$

By our assumptions, $P(F) \geq \eta>0$.
From now on, we argue on the event $F$. We can then find a (random) subsequence ( $m_{k}$ ) of the sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)$, such that, for every $k$, there exist $\gamma_{k}, \gamma_{k}^{\prime} \in \overline{\mathrm{Geo}}_{m_{k}}\left(\partial_{m_{k}}, V_{m_{k}}\right)$ such that $d\left(\gamma_{k}, \gamma_{k}^{\prime}\right) \geq \delta m_{k}^{1 / 4}$. On the other hand, by (38), we can find for every $k$ a correspondence $\mathcal{C}_{k}$ between the 2-pointed spaces $\left(\mathbf{m}_{m_{k}}, \kappa_{p} m_{k}^{-1 / 4} d_{m_{k}},\left(\partial_{m_{k}}, V_{m_{k}}\right)\right)$ and $\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,(\rho, \mathbf{p}(U))\right)$, in such a way that $\operatorname{dist}\left(\mathcal{C}_{k}\right)$ tends to 0 as $k \rightarrow \infty$. This implies in particular that $\kappa_{p} m_{k}^{-1 / 4} d_{m_{k}}\left(\partial_{m_{k}}, V_{m_{k}}\right)$ converges to $D(\rho, \mathbf{p}(U))=\bar{Z}_{U}$. For every rational $r \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}[\right.$, and for $k$ sufficiently large, we can find $x_{k}(r), x_{k}^{\prime}(r) \in \mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ such that $\left(\gamma_{k}\left(\left\lfloor\kappa_{p}^{-1} m_{k}^{1 / 4} r\right\rfloor\right), x_{k}(r)\right) \in \mathcal{C}_{k}$ and $\left(\gamma_{k}^{\prime}\left(\left\lfloor\kappa_{p}^{-1} m_{k}^{1 / 4} r\right\rfloor\right), x_{k}^{\prime}(r)\right) \in$ $\mathcal{C}_{k}$. Via a compactness argument and extracting a diagonal subsequence, we can assume that $x_{k}(r)$, respectively $x_{k}^{\prime}(r)$, converges as $k \rightarrow \infty$, for every rational $r \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}[\right.$, and we denote the limit by $\gamma_{\infty}(r)$, resp. $\gamma_{\infty}^{\prime}(r)$. The fact that each $\gamma_{k}$ is an approximate geodesic, together with the property $\operatorname{dist}\left(\mathcal{C}_{k}\right) \rightarrow 0$, implies that $D\left(\gamma_{\infty}(r), \gamma_{\infty}\left(r^{\prime}\right)\right)=\left|r-r^{\prime}\right|$ for every rationals $r, r^{\prime} \in\left[0, \bar{Z}_{U}\left[\right.\right.$. It easily follows that $\gamma_{\infty}$ can be extended to a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(U)$ in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. Similarly, we can extend $\gamma_{\infty}^{\prime}$ to a geodesic from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(U)$ in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. However,

$$
\max _{0 \leq r \leq \bar{Z}_{U}} D\left(\gamma_{\infty}(r), \gamma_{\infty}^{\prime}(r)\right) \geq \liminf _{k \rightarrow \infty} \kappa_{p} m_{k}^{-1 / 4} d\left(\gamma_{k}, \gamma_{k}^{\prime}\right) \geq \kappa_{p} \delta>0
$$

and so we find that there are two distinct geodesics from $\rho$ to $\mathbf{p}(U)$ in $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$. This holds on the event $F$, which has positive probability, thus contradicting Corollary 7.5.

Proof of Proposition 1.2: This is very similar to the proof of Proposition 1.1. We argue by contradiction and assume that there is an increasing sequence $\left(\bar{n}_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ such that, for every $k \geq 1$,

$$
P\left(\exists a \in \mathbf{m}_{\bar{n}_{k}}: \overline{\operatorname{Mult}}_{\bar{n}_{k}, \delta}\left(\partial_{\bar{n}_{k}}, a\right) \geq 4\right) \geq \eta
$$

for some $\eta>0$. We can then extract a subsequence $\left(n_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ and construct the random maps $M_{n_{k}}$ in such a way that we have the almost sure convergence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n_{k}}, \kappa_{p} n_{k}^{-1 / 4} d_{n_{k}}, \partial_{n_{k}}\right) \underset{k \rightarrow \infty}{\text { a.s. }}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D, \rho\right) \tag{39}
\end{equation*}
$$

in $\mathbb{K}^{(1)}$. The event

$$
F=\limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left\{\exists a \in \mathbf{m}_{n_{k}}: \overline{\operatorname{Mult}}_{n_{k}, \delta}\left(\partial_{n_{k}}, a\right) \geq 4\right\}
$$

has probability bounded below by $\eta$. Furthermore, on the event $F$, we can use the convergence (39) and compactness arguments to construct a point $x$ of $\mathbf{m}_{\infty}$ which is connected to $\rho$ by at least 4 distinct geodesics, thus contradicting Theorem 1.4. We leave details to the reader.
Remark. As we already mentioned in the introduction, the statements of Propositions 1.1 and 1.2 remain valid if $\partial_{n}$ is replaced by a vertex chosen uniformly at random in $\mathbf{m}_{n}$. Let us outline the argument in the case of Proposition 1.1. We consider two random vertices $V_{n}$ and $V_{n}^{\prime}$ that are distributed independently uniformly over the vertex set of $\mathbf{m}_{n}$. From the argument in the proof of Proposition 8.2, we can construct $V_{n}$ and $V_{n}^{\prime}$, and the random maps $M_{n}$, in such a way that along a suitable sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ we have the almost sure convergence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\mathbf{m}_{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} d_{n},\left(V_{n}, V_{n}^{\prime}\right)\right) \xrightarrow[n \rightarrow \infty]{\text { a.s. }}\left(\mathbf{m}_{\infty}, D,\left(\mathbf{p}(U), \mathbf{p}\left(U^{\prime}\right)\right)\right), \tag{40}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $U$ and $U^{\prime}$ are independent and uniformly distributed over $[0,1]$, and $\left(U, U^{\prime}\right)$ is independent of the sequence $\left(M_{n}\right)_{n \geq 1}$. Then a simple adaptation of the proof of Proposition 1.1, using Corollary 8.3 (i), shows that $P\left(\overline{\operatorname{Mult}}_{n, \delta}\left(V_{n}, V_{n}^{\prime}\right) \geq 2\right)$ tends to 0 as $n \rightarrow \infty$ along the sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$. Since from any sequence $\left(n_{k}^{\prime}\right)$ we can extract a subsequence $\left(n_{k}\right)$ such that the previous conclusion holds, the desired result follows.

Proof of Proposition 1.3: Recall our notation $v_{0}^{n}, v_{1}^{n}, \ldots, v_{p n}^{n}$ for the contour sequence of $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$. Let $\alpha>0$. We denote by $\mathcal{H}_{n}(\alpha)$ the set of all triplets $\left(j_{1}, j_{2}, j_{3}\right)$ of integers such that $0 \leq j_{1} \leq j_{2} \leq j_{3} \leq p n$ and the following properties hold:

- $v_{j_{1}}^{n}=v_{j_{2}}^{n}=v_{j_{3}}^{n}$;
- $\max \left(\min _{j_{1} \leq j \leq j_{2}} \Lambda_{j}^{n}, \min _{j_{2} \leq j \leq j_{3}} \Lambda_{j}^{n}\right) \leq \Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}-\alpha n^{1 / 4}$.

Suppose that $\left(j_{1}, j_{2}, j_{3}\right) \in \mathcal{H}_{n}(\alpha)$. Then we have $C_{j_{1}}^{n}=C_{j_{2}}^{n}=C_{j_{3}}^{n}, \Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}=\Lambda_{j_{2}}^{n}=\Lambda_{j_{3}}^{n}$ and $C_{j}^{n} \geq C_{j_{1}}^{n}$ if $j_{1} \leq j \leq j_{3}$. From the properties of the spatial contour function, it is also clear that $\Lambda^{n}$ takes all integer values between $\Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}$ and $\Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}-\alpha n^{1 / 4}$ on each of the intervals $\left[j_{1}, j_{2}\right]$, [ $j_{2}, j_{3}$ ] and [ $j_{3}, p n$ ].

We denote the event $\left\{\mathcal{H}_{n}(\alpha) \neq \emptyset\right\}$ by $\Delta_{n}(\alpha)$.

Lemma 9.1 We have

$$
\lim _{\alpha \rightarrow 0}\left(\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(\Delta_{n}(\alpha)\right)\right)=1
$$

We postpone the proof of Lemma 9.1 to the Appendix.
Let $\delta>0$. For $i=1$ or 2 , we say that the event $\Delta_{n}^{(i)}(\alpha, \delta)$ holds if, for every triplet $\left(j_{1}, j_{2}, j_{3}\right) \in \mathcal{H}_{n}(\alpha)$, for every $j \in\left[j_{i}, j_{i+1}\right]$ such that

$$
\Lambda_{j}^{n}=\min _{j_{i} \leq \ell \leq j} \Lambda_{\ell}^{n} \quad \text { and } \quad \Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}-\frac{2 \alpha}{3} n^{1 / 4} \leq \Lambda_{j}^{n} \leq \Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}-\frac{\alpha}{3} n^{1 / 4}
$$

we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
d_{n}\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \geq \delta n^{1 / 4}, \quad \text { for every } j^{\prime} \in\left\{j_{i+1}, \ldots, p n\right\} \tag{41}
\end{equation*}
$$

We claim that, for every $\alpha>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{n \geq 1} P\left(\Delta_{n}(\alpha) \backslash\left(\Delta_{n}^{(1)}(\alpha, \delta) \cap \Delta_{n}^{(2)}(\alpha, \delta)\right)\right) \underset{\delta \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0 \tag{42}
\end{equation*}
$$

Assuming the claim, it is easy to complete the proof of Proposition 1.3. Let $\eta>0$. Using Lemma 9.1 and (42), we can choose first $\alpha>0$, and then $\delta>0$ in such a way that

$$
\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(\Delta_{n}(\alpha) \cap\left(\Delta_{n}^{(1)}(\alpha, \delta) \cap \Delta_{n}^{(2)}(\alpha, \delta)\right)\right)>1-\eta
$$

However, on the event $\Delta_{n}(\alpha) \cap\left(\Delta_{n}^{(1)}(\alpha, \delta) \cap \Delta_{n}^{(2)}(\alpha, \delta)\right)$, there is at least one point $a \in \mathbf{m}_{n}$ such that $\operatorname{Mult}_{n, \delta}\left(\partial_{n}, a\right) \geq 3$. Indeed we pick a triplet $\left(j_{1}, j_{2}, j_{3}\right) \in \mathcal{H}_{n}(\alpha)$ and set $a=v_{j_{1}}^{n}=v_{j_{2}}^{n}=v_{j_{3}}^{n}$. We consider the "simple geodesics" $\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}, \gamma_{3}$ defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \gamma_{i}(\ell)=v_{m_{i}(\ell)}^{n} \quad \text { where } m_{i}(\ell)=\inf \left\{j \geq j_{i}: \Lambda_{j}^{n}=\Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}-\ell\right\} \text { for } 0 \leq \ell \leq \Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}-1, \\
& \gamma_{i}\left(\Lambda_{j_{1}}^{n}\right)=\partial_{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

for $i=1,2,3$. It is then easy to verify that $\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}, \gamma_{3}$ are three geodesics from $a$ to $\partial_{n}$ in the $\operatorname{map} M_{n}$, and the property (41) guarantees that $d\left(\gamma_{i}, \gamma_{i^{\prime}}\right) \geq \delta n^{1 / 4}$ for every $i, i^{\prime} \in\{1,2,3\}$ with $i \neq i^{\prime}$.

We still have to prove our claim (42). We verify that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sup _{n \geq 1} P\left(\Delta_{n}(\alpha) \backslash \Delta_{n}^{(1)}(\alpha, \delta)\right) \underset{\delta \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0 \tag{43}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the same argument applies if $\Delta_{n}^{(1)}(\alpha, \delta)$ is replaced by $\Delta_{n}^{(2)}(\alpha, \delta)$. We argue by contradiction and assume that (43) does not hold. Then we can find $\varepsilon>0$ such that, for every $k \geq 1$,

$$
\sup _{n \geq 1} P\left(\Delta_{n}(\alpha) \backslash \Delta_{n}^{(1)}\left(\alpha, \frac{1}{k}\right)\right)>\varepsilon
$$

Hence, for every $k \geq 1$, we can find a positive integer $\bar{n}_{k}$ such that

$$
P\left(\Delta_{\bar{n}_{k}}(\alpha) \backslash \Delta_{\bar{n}_{k}}^{(1)}\left(\alpha, \frac{1}{k}\right)\right)>\varepsilon .
$$

The sequence $\left(\bar{n}_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ must converge to $+\infty$ (for any fixed $n$, the condition (41) holds automatically if $\delta$ is small enough). So from this sequence, we can extract a monotone increasing subsequence $\left(n_{k}\right)_{k \geq 1}$ along which the almost sure convergence (3) holds for a suitable choice of the random maps $M_{n_{k}}$. We have then

$$
P\left(\limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left(\Delta_{n_{k}}(\alpha) \backslash \Delta_{n_{k}}^{(1)}\left(\alpha, \frac{1}{k}\right)\right)\right) \geq \varepsilon
$$

Furthermore, on the event

$$
\limsup _{k \rightarrow \infty}\left(\Delta_{n_{k}}(\alpha) \backslash \Delta_{n_{k}}^{(1)}\left(\alpha, \frac{1}{k}\right)\right)
$$

we can find a (random) sequence of values of $k$ along which the following holds: There exists a triplet $\left(j_{1}^{k}, j_{2}^{k}, j_{3}^{k}\right) \in \mathcal{H}_{n_{k}}(\alpha)$ and two integers $m_{k} \in\left[j_{1}^{k}, j_{2}^{k}\right]$ and $m_{k}^{\prime} \in\left[j_{2}^{k}, p n_{k}\right]$ such that

$$
\Lambda_{m_{k}}^{n_{k}}=\min _{j_{1}^{k} \leq \ell \leq m_{k}} \Lambda_{\ell}^{n_{k}} \quad, \quad \Lambda_{j_{1}^{k}}^{n_{k}}-\frac{2 \alpha}{3} n_{k}^{1 / 4} \leq \Lambda_{m_{k}}^{n_{k}} \leq \Lambda_{j_{1}^{k}}^{n_{k}}-\frac{\alpha}{3} n_{k}^{1 / 4}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
d_{n_{k}}\left(m_{k}, m_{k}^{\prime}\right) \leq \frac{1}{k} n_{k}^{1 / 4} \tag{44}
\end{equation*}
$$

By a compactness argument, we may assume that

$$
\frac{j_{1}^{k}}{p n_{k}} \longrightarrow s, \quad \frac{j_{2}^{k}}{p n_{k}} \longrightarrow t, \quad \frac{m_{k}}{p n_{k}} \longrightarrow r \quad \frac{m_{k}^{\prime}}{p n_{k}} \longrightarrow r^{\prime}
$$

as $k \rightarrow \infty$. We have then $s \leq r \leq t \leq r^{\prime}, s \sim t$ (and so in particular $\bar{Z}_{s}=\bar{Z}_{t}$ ) and $D\left(r, r^{\prime}\right)=0$ from (3) and (44). Furthermore, the convergence (3) also implies that

$$
\inf _{s \leq u \leq t} \bar{Z}_{u} \leq \bar{Z}_{s}-\alpha \kappa_{p}
$$

and

$$
\bar{Z}_{r}=\inf _{s \leq u \leq r} \bar{Z}_{u}, \quad \bar{Z}_{s}-\frac{2 \alpha}{3} \kappa_{p} \leq \bar{Z}_{r} \leq \bar{Z}_{s}-\frac{\alpha}{3} \kappa_{p}
$$

From these properties, it follows that neither of the conditions $r \sim r^{\prime}$ or $r \approx r^{\prime}$ can hold. This contradicts the equality $D\left(r, r^{\prime}\right)=0$, and this contradiction completes the proof.

Remark. In the same way as Propositions 1.1 and 1.2 , Proposition 1.3 still holds if the root vertex $\partial_{n}$ is replaced by a vertex chosen uniformly at random in $\mathbf{m}_{n}$. A way to obtain this result is to use the variant of the Bouttier-Di Francesco-Guitter bijection that is presented in Section 2.3 of [27]. We omit the details of the argument.

We conclude this section with a discrete version of Corollary 7.7.
Proposition 9.2 Let $\chi>0$ and $\varepsilon>0$, and let $\mathrm{Geo}_{n}^{\chi}$ denote the set of all discrete geodesics starting from the root $\partial_{n}$ and with length greater than $\chi n^{1 / 4}$ in the map $M_{n}$. Then we can choose a constant $\beta \in] 0, \chi[$ so that, for every $\delta>0$,

$$
\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(\sup _{\gamma, \gamma^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Geo}_{n}^{\chi}}\left\{\sup _{0 \leq i \leq\left\lfloor\beta n^{1 / 4}\right\rfloor} d_{n}\left(\gamma(i), \gamma^{\prime}(i)\right)\right\} \leq \delta n^{1 / 4}\right) \geq 1-\varepsilon
$$

Proposition 9.2 is derived from Corollary 7.7 and the Gromov-Hausdorff convergence in Theorem 2.2 in a way very similar to the above proof of Proposition 1.1. To be specific, if $\alpha>0$ is the random variable appearing in the statement of Corollary 7.7 when $\eta=\kappa_{p} \chi$, we choose the constant $\beta>0$ so that $P\left(\kappa_{p}^{-1} \alpha>\beta\right)>1-\varepsilon$. From the proof of Corollary 7.7, we see that the choice of $\beta$ is determined from the value of $\chi$ and $\varepsilon$ and the distribution of the process $\bar{Z}$, so that it does not depend on the particular subsequence used in Theorem 2.2. The remaining part of the argument is straightforward.

The recent preprint [9] gives explicit calculations related to the confluence property of discrete geodesics, in the particular case of quadrangulations.

## Appendix

In this Appendix, we prove Lemma 5.5 and Lemma 9.1. As previously the integer $p \geq 2$ is fixed, and all constants that will appear depend on $p$, even though this will not be mentioned explicitly.

Proof of Lemma 5.5: The proof depends on an intermediate estimate on the distribution of labels in a labelled $p$-tree. We say that a pair $\left(\tau,\left(\ell_{v}\right)_{v \in \tau^{\circ}}\right)$ consisting of a $p$-tree $\tau$ and a collection of integer labels assigned to the white vertices of $\tau$ is a labelled $p$-tree if it satisfies property (b) in the definition of a $p$-mobile (cf subsection 2.6). We say that it is a standard labelled $p$-tree if in addition $\ell_{\varnothing}=0$. In a labelled $p$-tree, labels may take negative values.

Let $\left(\tau,\left(\ell_{v}\right)_{v \in \tau^{\circ}}\right)$ be a standard labelled $p$-tree, and let $v \in \tau^{\bullet}$. Let $v_{(0)}, v_{(1)}, \ldots, v_{(p-1)}$ be the neighboring vertices of $v$ listed as in property (b) of the definition of a $p$-mobile. Simple combinatorics show that given $\ell_{v_{(0)}}$ there are $\binom{2 p-1}{p-1}$ possible choices for $\ell_{v_{(1)}}, \ldots, \ell_{v_{(p-1)}}$. As an immediate consequence, given a $p$-tree $\tau$ with $n$ black vertices, there are $\binom{2 p-1}{p-1}^{n}$ choices for the labels $\ell_{v}, v \in \tau^{\circ}$ that produce a standard labelled $p$-tree.

We denote by $\Pi_{n}^{p}$ the uniform distribution over the set of all standard labelled $p$-trees with $n$ black vertices.

Lemma For every integer $k \geq 1$, there exists a constant $C_{k}$ such that, for every $n \geq 1$ and every $x>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi_{n}^{p}\left(\max _{v \in \tau^{\circ}}\left|\ell_{v}\right| \geq x n^{1 / 4}\right) \leq \frac{C_{k}}{x^{k}} \tag{45}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consequently, for every $\varepsilon>0$, there exists a constant $C_{(\varepsilon)}$ such that, for every $n \geq 1$ and every $x \geq \varepsilon$,

$$
\Pi_{n}^{p}\left(\min _{v \in \tau^{\circ}} \ell_{v} \leq-x n^{1 / 4}\right) \leq 1-\exp \left(-C_{(\varepsilon)} x^{-4}\right)
$$

Remark. When $p=2$, the bound (45) follows from the much stronger exponential estimate in Proposition 4 of [12]. It is very plausible that such an exponential estimate holds for general $p$, but we content ourselves with the weaker bound (45). This bound is sufficient to get the second assertion of the lemma, which is what we really need.
Proof of the lemma: We write $\left(\widetilde{\tau}_{n},\left(\widetilde{\ell}_{v}^{n}\right)_{v \in \widetilde{\tau}_{n}^{o}}\right)$ for a random labelled $p$-tree which is uniformly distributed over the set of all standard labelled $p$-trees with $n$ black vertices. From the remarks
preceding the lemma, it is clear that $\widetilde{\tau}_{n}$ is uniformly distributed over the set of all $p$-trees with $n$ black vertices. For our purposes, it will be convenient to view $\widetilde{\tau}_{n}$ as a conditioned multitype Galton-Watson tree. To this end, consider the random $p$-tree $\tau_{*}$ whose distribution is informally specified as follows:
(i) for every $v \in \tau_{*}^{\bullet}, k_{v}\left(\tau_{*}\right)=p-1$;
(ii) for every $v \in \tau_{*}^{\circ}, k_{v}\left(\tau_{*}\right)$ is geometrically distributed with parameter $p^{-1}$, that is

$$
P\left(k_{v}\left(\tau_{*}\right)=k \mid v \in \tau_{*}\right)=\left(1-p^{-1}\right) p^{-k}, \quad k \geq 0
$$

Then $\widetilde{\tau}_{n}$ has the same distribution as $\tau_{*}$ conditioned on the event $\# \tau_{*}^{\bullet}=n$, or equivalently on the event $\# \tau_{*}^{\circ}=(p-1) n+1$.

Now note that $\tau_{*}^{\circ}$ can be viewed as a random plane tree, by declaring that two vertices $v$ and $v^{\prime}$ of $\tau_{*}^{\circ}$ are linked by an edge if $v$ is the grandparent of $v^{\prime}$ or conversely (and of course keeping the root and the order structure). With this interpretation, $\tau_{*}^{\circ}$ is a Galton-Watson tree, whose offspring distribution is the law of $p-1$ times a geometric random variable with parameter $p^{-1}$.

Recall that $\widetilde{\tau}_{n}^{\circ}$ has the same distribution as $\tau_{*}^{\circ}$ conditioned on the event $\# \tau_{*}^{\circ}=(p-1) n+1$. We denote by $\widetilde{v}_{0}^{n}, \ldots, \widetilde{v}_{2(p-1) n}^{n}$ the depth-first search sequence of $\widetilde{\tau}_{n}^{\circ}$ viewed as a plane tree, and we set

$$
\mathcal{C}_{i}^{n}=\frac{1}{2}\left|\widetilde{v}_{i}^{n}\right|
$$

for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, 2(p-1) n\}$. An estimate of Gittenberger [17] gives two positive constants $C_{0}$ and $C_{1}$, which do not depend on $n$, such that, for every $i, j \in\{0,1, \ldots, 2(p-1) n\}$ and every $x>0$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\mathcal{C}_{i}^{n}+\mathcal{C}_{j}^{n}-2 \min _{i \wedge j \leq q \leq i \vee j} \mathcal{C}_{q}^{n} \geq x\right) \leq \frac{C_{0} n}{|i-j|} \exp \left(-\frac{C_{1} x}{\sqrt{|i-j|}}\right) \tag{46}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $N>4$ be an integer. As an immediate consequence of the bound (46), we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left(n^{-1 / 2}\left(\mathcal{C}_{i}^{n}+\mathcal{C}_{j}^{n}-2 \min _{i \wedge j \leq q \leq i \vee j} \mathcal{C}_{q}^{n}\right)\right)^{N}\right] \leq C_{N}^{\prime}\left(\frac{|i-j|}{n}\right)^{\frac{N}{2}-1} \tag{47}
\end{equation*}
$$

with a constant $C_{N}^{\prime}$ that does not depend on $n$.
Fix $i, j \in\{0,1, \ldots, 2(p-1) n\}$ such that $i<j$, and let $m \in\{i, i+1, \ldots, j\}$ be such that $\widetilde{v}_{m}^{n}$ is the most recent common ancestor to $\widetilde{v}_{i}^{n}$ and $\widetilde{v}_{j}^{n}$ in the tree $\widetilde{\tau}_{n}^{\circ}$. Then, conditionally on $\widetilde{\tau}_{n}, \widetilde{\ell}_{\widetilde{v}_{i}^{n}}^{n}-\widetilde{\ell}_{\widetilde{v}_{m}^{n}}^{n}$ is distributed as the sum of $\frac{1}{2}\left(\left|\widetilde{v}_{i}^{n}\right|-\left|\widetilde{v}_{m}^{n}\right|\right)$ integer-valued independent random variables, which are centered and bounded by $p$ in absolute value. A similar property holds for $\widetilde{\ell}_{\widetilde{v}_{j}^{n}}^{n}-\widetilde{\ell}_{\widetilde{v}_{m}^{n}}^{n}$. Noting that

$$
\frac{1}{2}\left(\left|\widetilde{v}_{i}^{n}\right|+\left|\widetilde{v}_{j}^{n}\right|-2\left|\widehat{v}_{m}^{n}\right|\right)=\mathcal{C}_{i}^{n}+\mathcal{C}_{j}^{n}-2 \min _{i \wedge j \leq q \leq i \vee j} \mathcal{C}_{q}^{n}
$$

we can use standard arguments to derive the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left|\widetilde{\mathscr{v}}_{\widetilde{v}_{i}^{n}}^{n}-\widetilde{\ell}_{\widetilde{v}_{j}^{n}}^{n}\right|^{2 N} \mid \widetilde{\tau}_{n}\right] \leq C_{N}^{\prime \prime}\left(\mathcal{C}_{i}^{n}+\mathcal{C}_{j}^{n}-2 \min _{i \wedge j \leq q \leq i \vee j} \mathcal{C}_{q}^{n}\right)^{N} \tag{48}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the constant $C_{N}^{\prime \prime}$ only depends on $N$.
Set $\mathcal{V}_{i}^{n}=\ell_{\widetilde{v}_{i}^{n}}^{n}$ for $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, 2(p-1) n\}$ and extend $\mathcal{V}^{n}$ to $[0,2(p-1) n]$ by interpolating linearly between integers. From (47) and (48), we have, for $s, t \in\{0,1, \ldots, 2(p-1) n\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
E\left[\left|\frac{\mathcal{V}_{s}^{n}-\mathcal{V}_{t}^{n}}{n^{1 / 4}}\right|^{2 N}\right] \leq \bar{C}_{N}\left(\frac{|s-t|}{n}\right)^{\frac{N}{2}-1} \tag{49}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\bar{C}_{N}=C_{N}^{\prime} C_{N}^{\prime \prime}$. This bound remains valid for every reals $s, t \in[0,2(p-1) n]$, with a possibly different constant $\bar{C}_{N}$ that still depends only on $N$.

Set $\widehat{\mathcal{V}}_{s}^{n}=n^{-1 / 4} \mathcal{V}_{n s}^{n}$ for every $s \in[0,2(p-1)]$. From (49), we have for every $s, t \in[0,2(p-1)]$,

$$
E\left[\left|\widehat{\mathcal{V}}_{s}^{n}-\widehat{\mathcal{V}}_{t}^{n}\right|^{2 N}\right] \leq \bar{C}_{N}|s-t|^{\frac{N}{2}-1}
$$

Since $\frac{N}{2}-1>1$, an application of the Kolmogorov criterion (see e.g. Theorem I.2.1 in [35]) gives a constant $\widetilde{C}_{N}$, which does not depend on $n$, such that

$$
E\left[\sup _{0 \leq s \leq 2(p-1)}\left|\widehat{\mathcal{V}}_{s}^{n}\right|^{2 N}\right] \leq \widetilde{C}_{N}
$$

The bound (45) follows.
To get the second assertion, first note that for every $\varepsilon>0$ there exists a constant $C_{(\varepsilon)}^{\prime}>0$ such that, for every integer $n \geq 1$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
1-\Pi_{n}^{p}\left(\min _{v \in \tau^{\circ}} \ell_{v} \leq-\varepsilon n^{1 / 4}\right) \geq C_{(\varepsilon)}^{\prime} \tag{50}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, it follows from Theorem 11 in [27] that

$$
\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty} \Pi_{n}^{p}\left(\min _{v \in \tau^{\circ}} \ell_{v} \leq-\varepsilon n^{1 / 4}\right) \leq P\left(\min _{0 \leq s \leq 1} Z_{s}^{\mathrm{e}} \leq-\kappa_{p} \varepsilon\right)
$$

and the limit is strictly less than 1 , as can be seen for instance from the invariance of the CRT under uniform re-rooting. Using (50) and the first assertion of the lemma with $k=4$, we get for every $x \geq \varepsilon$,

$$
\Pi_{n}^{p}\left(\min _{v \in \tau^{\circ}} \ell_{v} \leq-x n^{1 / 4}\right) \leq\left(1-C_{(\varepsilon)}^{\prime}\right) \wedge C_{4} x^{-4} \leq 1-\exp \left(-C_{(\varepsilon)} x^{-4}\right)
$$

for some other constant $C_{(\varepsilon)}$. This completes the proof of the lemma.
We now turn to the proof of Lemma 5.5. We will in fact prove a dual version of this lemma. Precisely, we will show that, for every choice of $U \in] 0,1\left[, u_{0} \in\right] U, 1[, \delta \in] 0, \frac{1-u_{0}}{2}\left[\right.$ and $\eta, \eta^{\prime}>0$, there exists a constant $K=K\left(U, u_{0}, \eta, \eta^{\prime}, \delta\right)$ such that the following holds. Whenever $\left.u \in\right] U, u_{0}[$ and $\alpha>0$, we have for all $n$ sufficiently large

$$
\begin{equation*}
P\left(\inf _{\lfloor p n u\rfloor \leq i \leq\lfloor p n(u+\delta)\rfloor} C_{i}^{n} \geq C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}-\alpha n^{1 / 2} \mid \mathcal{G}^{n}(0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor)\right) \leq K \alpha \tag{51}
\end{equation*}
$$

on the event

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n} \geq \eta n^{1 / 2}, \inf _{\eta n^{1 / 2} / 2 \leq j \leq C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}} W_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}(j) \geq \eta^{\prime} n^{1 / 4}\right\} \tag{52}
\end{equation*}
$$

Strictly speaking, this dual version is not equivalent to Lemma 5.5, because of the lack of symmetry in property (b) of the definition of a $p$-mobile. However, the reader will easily check that the same arguments we will use to prove the dual version also apply to the statement of Lemma 5.5, at the cost of a somewhat heavier notation.

In proving the bound (51), we may and will assume that $\alpha \leq \eta /(4 p)$. Let us fix $u \in] U, u_{0}[$, and to simplify notation set $N=C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}$. Recall our notation $v_{0}^{n}, v_{1}^{n}, \ldots, v_{p n}^{n}$ for the contour sequence of $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$, and let

$$
w_{0}^{n}=\varnothing, w_{1}^{n}, w_{2}^{n}, \ldots, w_{N}^{n}=v_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}
$$

be the white vertices of $\tau_{n}$ that are ancestors of $v_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}$, listed in such a way that $\left|w_{i}^{n}\right|=2 i$ for $0 \leq i \leq N$. Also let $\widetilde{w}_{1}^{n}, \widetilde{w}_{2}^{n}, \ldots, \widetilde{w}_{N}^{n}$ be the black vertices that are ancestors of $v_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}$, listed in such a way that $\left|\widetilde{w}_{i}^{n}\right|=2 i-1$ for $1 \leq i \leq N$.

Consider now all vertices $x \in \tau_{n}^{\circ}$ that are of one of the following two types:

- either $x \in\left\{w_{0}^{n}, w_{1}^{n}, \ldots, w_{N}^{n}\right\}$;
- or there exists $i \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$ such that $x$ is a child of $\widetilde{w}_{i}^{n}$ that has not yet appeared in the sequence $v_{0}^{n}, v_{1}^{n}, \ldots, v_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}$.

Let $x_{0}^{n}, x_{1}^{n}, \ldots, x_{M}^{n}$ be the sequence consisting of all such vertices $x$ listed in such a way that $\left|x_{i}^{n}\right| \leq\left|x_{i^{\prime}}^{n}\right|$ if $i \leq i^{\prime}$, and in lexicographical order for vertices of the same generation. Notice that $N \leq M \leq(p-1) N$.

It is easily verified that the quantities $N, M$ and the random vertices $x_{0}^{n}, x_{1}^{n}, \ldots, x_{M}^{n}$ are measurable with respect to the $\sigma$-field $\mathcal{G}^{n}(0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor)$. This measurability property does not hold for the labels $\ell_{x_{i}^{n}}^{n}, 0 \leq i \leq M$ (unless $p=2$ ). So we let $\widehat{\mathcal{G}}^{n}(0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor)$ be the $\sigma$-field generated by $\mathcal{G}^{n}(0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor)$ and the labels $\ell_{x_{i}^{n}}^{n}, 0 \leq i \leq M$, and we will prove the stronger form of (51) where the $\sigma$-field $\mathcal{G}^{n}(0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor)$ is replaced by $\widehat{\mathcal{G}}^{n}(0,\lfloor p n u\rfloor)$.

Let $k$ and $m$ be two positive integers, with $k \leq m \leq(p-1) k$, and let $\beta_{0}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}$, $\nu_{0}, \nu_{1}, \ldots, \nu_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}, l_{0}, l_{1}, \ldots, l_{m}$ be nonnegative integers such that

$$
P\left(N=k, M=m ; C_{j}^{n}=\beta_{j}, \Lambda_{j}^{n}=\nu_{j}, \forall j \in\{0, \ldots,\lfloor p n u\rfloor\} ; \ell_{x_{i}^{n}}^{n}=l_{i}, \forall i \in\{0, \ldots, m\}\right)>0
$$

Recalling the event considered in (52), we also assume that

$$
\begin{aligned}
k & \geq \eta n^{1 / 2} \\
l_{i} & \geq \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\prime} n^{1 / 4} \text { if } i \in\left\{m-\left\lfloor\frac{1}{2} \eta n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor, \ldots, m\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

(To justify this last assumption, note that the label of a child of $\widetilde{w}_{i}^{n}$ can differ by at most $p$ from the label of $\widetilde{w}_{i}^{n}$, for any $i \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$.) Consider then the conditional probability

$$
P^{*, n}=P\left(\cdot \mid N=k, M=m ; C_{j}^{n}=\beta_{j}, \Lambda_{j}^{n}=\nu_{j}, \forall j \in\{0, \ldots,\lfloor p n u\rfloor\} ; \ell_{x_{i}^{n}}^{n}=l_{i}, \forall i \in\{0, \ldots, m\}\right) .
$$

In order to get (51), we need to verify the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
P^{*, n}\left(B_{n}(u, \alpha, \delta)\right) \leq K \alpha \tag{53}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
B_{n}(u, \alpha, \delta)=\left\{\inf _{\lfloor p n u\rfloor \leq i \leq\lfloor p n(u+\delta)\rfloor} C_{i}^{n} \geq C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}-\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\}
$$

and the constant $K$ depends only on $U, u_{0}, \eta, \eta^{\prime}$ and $\delta$.
From now on, we argue under the conditional probability $P^{*, n}$. For every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, m\}$, we define a labelled $p$-tree $\left(\tau_{n,(i)},\left(\ell_{v}^{n,(i)}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n,(i)}^{\circ}}\right)$ by the following:

- if $x_{i}^{n} \notin\left\{w_{0}^{n}, w_{1}^{n}, \ldots, w_{k}^{n}\right\}, \tau_{n,(i)}$ is just the subtree of descendants of $x_{i}^{n}$, meaning that

$$
\tau_{n,(i)}=\left\{v \in \mathcal{U}: x_{i}^{n} v \in \tau_{n}\right\}
$$

where $x_{i}^{n} v$ stands for the concatenation of the words $x_{i}^{n}$ and $v$;

- if $x_{i}^{n}=w_{j}^{n}$ for some $j \in\{0,1, \ldots, k\}, \tau_{n,(i)}$ consists of $\varnothing$ and all $v \in \mathcal{U}$ such that $x_{i}^{n} v$ is a vertex of $\tau_{n}$ which has not yet appeared in $\left\{v_{0}^{n}, v_{1}^{n}, \ldots, v_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}\right\}$;
- $\ell_{v}^{n,(i)}=\ell_{x_{i}^{n} v}^{n}$ for every $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, m\}$ and $v \in \tau_{n,(i)}^{\circ}$.

We need to describe the distribution of the collection $\left(\tau_{n,(i)},\left(\ell_{v}^{n,(i)}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n,(i)}^{\circ}}\right), 0 \leq i \leq m$ under $P^{*, n}$. To this end, introduce another collection $\left(T_{i},\left(L_{v}^{i}\right)_{v \in T_{i}^{\circ}}\right), 0 \leq i \leq m$, of independent random labelled $p$-trees defined under a probability measure $\mathbf{P}$ and such that, for $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, m\}$,

- $T_{i}$ is distributed as the multitype Galton-Watson tree $\tau_{*}$ considered in the proof of the lemma above;
- given $T_{i}$, the labels $L_{v}^{i}, v \in T_{i}^{\circ}$, are distributed uniformly at random among admissible choices making $\left(T_{i},\left(L_{v}^{i}\right)_{v \in T_{i}^{\circ}}\right)$ a $p$-labelled tree with $L_{\varnothing}^{i}=l_{i}$.

Consider also the two events

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A_{1}=\left\{L_{v}^{i}>0, \text { for every } i \in\{0,1, \ldots, m\} \text { and } v \in T_{i}^{\circ}\right\}, \\
& A_{2}=\left\{p \sum_{i=0}^{m} \# T_{i}^{\bullet}+m=p n-\lfloor p n u\rfloor\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then the distribution of $\left(\tau_{n,(i)},\left(\ell_{v}^{n,(i)}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n,(i)}^{\circ}}\right)_{0 \leq i \leq m}$ under $P^{*, n}$ coincides with the distribution of $\left(T_{i},\left(L_{v}^{i}\right)_{v \in T_{i}^{\circ}}\right)_{0 \leq i \leq m}$ under $\mathbf{P}\left(\cdot \mid A_{1} \cap A_{2}\right)$. This follows from the fact that, given the information provided by the conditioning event in $P^{*, n}$, the distribution of $\left(\tau_{n},\left(\ell_{v}^{n}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n}}\right)$ is uniform over the set of all $p$-mobiles that are compatible with this information.

Let us set $m^{\prime}=m-\left\lfloor\frac{1}{2} \eta n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor$ to simplify notation. Consider the event

$$
A_{1}^{\prime}=\left\{L_{v}^{i}>0, \text { for every } i \in\left\{0,1, \ldots, m^{\prime}\right\} \text { and } v \in T_{i}^{\circ}\right\}
$$

Claim. There exists a constant $\bar{K}$, which depends only on $\eta^{\prime}$, such that for all $n$ sufficiently large, $\mathbf{P}\left(A_{1}^{\prime} \cap A_{2}\right) \leq \bar{K} \mathbf{P}\left(A_{1} \cap A_{2}\right)$.

Let us verify the claim. To simplify notation, set $L\left(T_{i}\right)=\min \left\{L_{v}^{i}: v \in T_{i}\right\}$, for every $i \in$ $\{0,1, \ldots, m\}$. Then it suffices to prove that, for every choice of the integers $\sigma_{0}, \sigma_{1}, \ldots, \sigma_{m} \geq 0$ such that $p \sum_{i=0}^{m} \sigma_{i}+m \leq p n$,

$$
\mathbf{P}\left(L\left(T_{i}\right)>0, \forall i \in\left\{m^{\prime}+1, \ldots, m\right\} \mid \# T_{i}^{\bullet}=\sigma_{i}, \forall i \in\{0,1, \ldots, m\}\right) \geq(\bar{K})^{-1}
$$

with a constant $\bar{K}$ depending only on $\eta^{\prime}$. By independence, this conditional probability is equal to

$$
\prod_{i=m^{\prime}+1}^{m} \mathbf{P}\left(L\left(T_{i}\right)>0 \mid \# T_{i}^{\bullet}=\sigma_{i}\right)=\prod_{i=m^{\prime}+1}^{m}\left(1-\Pi_{\sigma_{i}}^{p}\left(\min _{v \in \tau^{\circ}} \ell_{v} \leq-l_{i}\right)\right)
$$

with the notation of the lemma above. Now recall that $l_{i} \geq \frac{1}{2} \eta^{\prime} n^{1 / 4}$ for $i \in\left\{m^{\prime}+1, \ldots, m\right\}$. Using the second assertion of the lemma, we get for $i \in\left\{m^{\prime}+1, \ldots, m\right\}$,

$$
\Pi_{\sigma_{i}}^{p}\left(\min _{v \in \tau^{\circ}} \ell_{v} \leq-l_{i}\right) \leq 1-\exp \left(-\widetilde{K} \frac{\sigma_{i}}{l_{i}^{4}}\right)
$$

where $\widetilde{K}$ only depends on $\eta^{\prime}$. Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\prod_{i=m^{\prime}+1}^{m}\left(1-\Pi_{\sigma_{i}}^{p}\left(\min _{v \in \tau^{\circ}} \ell_{v} \leq-l_{i}\right)\right) & \geq \prod_{i=m^{\prime}+1}^{m} \exp \left(-\widetilde{K} \frac{\sigma_{i}}{l_{i}^{4}}\right) \\
& \geq \exp \left(-\frac{16 \widetilde{K}}{\eta^{\prime 4} n} \sum_{i=m^{\prime}+1}^{m} \sigma_{i}\right) \\
& \geq \exp \left(-\frac{16 \widetilde{K}}{\eta^{\prime 4}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

since $\sum_{i=0}^{m} \sigma_{i} \leq n$. The claim now follows.
From the claim and the obvious property $A_{1} \subset A_{1}^{\prime}$, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbf{P}\left(\cdot \mid A_{1} \cap A_{2}\right) \leq \bar{K} \mathbf{P}\left(\cdot \mid A_{1}^{\prime} \cap A_{2}\right) \tag{54}
\end{equation*}
$$

Under the probability measure $P^{*, n}$, if the event $B_{n}(u, \alpha, \delta)$ holds, then we must have

$$
\sum_{i=m-p\left(\left\lfloor\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor+1\right)+1}^{m}\left(1+p \# \tau_{n,(i)}^{\cdot}\right) \geq\lfloor p n(u+\delta)\rfloor-\lfloor p n u\rfloor
$$

because, from the properties of the contour sequence and our definitions, the ancestor of $v_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}$ at generation $2\left(C_{\lfloor p n u\rfloor}^{n}-\left\lfloor\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor-1\right)$ is visited by the contour sequence after time $\lfloor p n u\rfloor$ and before time

$$
\lfloor p n u\rfloor+\sum_{i=m-p\left(\left\lfloor\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor+1\right)+1}^{m}\left(1+p \# \tau_{n,(i)}^{\bullet}\right)
$$

From this observation and (54), we get the bound

$$
\begin{equation*}
P^{*, n}\left(B_{n}(u, \alpha, \delta)\right) \leq \bar{K} \mathbf{P}\left(\sum_{i=m-p\left(\left\lfloor\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor+1\right)+1}^{m}\left(1+p \# T_{i}^{*}\right) \geq\lfloor p n(u+\delta)\rfloor-\lfloor p n u\rfloor \mid A_{1}^{\prime} \cap A_{2}\right) . \tag{55}
\end{equation*}
$$

Notice that the event $A_{1}^{\prime}$ does not involve the labelled trees $\left(T_{i},\left(L_{v}^{i}\right)_{v \in T_{i}^{\circ}}\right)$ for $m^{\prime}<i \leq m$. Hence the distribution of the collection $\left(\# T_{i}^{\bullet}, m^{\prime}<i \leq m\right)$ under $\mathbf{P}\left(\cdot \mid A_{1}^{\prime} \cap A_{2}\right)$ is exchangeable.

On the other hand, put $q=\left\lfloor\frac{\eta}{2 p \alpha}\right\rfloor-1 \geq 1$ (recall that we assumed $\alpha \leq \eta /(4 p)$ ). Then $q p\left(\left\lfloor\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor+1\right)<m-m^{\prime}$ when $n$ is large. On the event $A_{2}$, we have the trivial estimate

$$
\begin{aligned}
\#\{j & \left.\in\{1, \ldots, q\}: \sum_{m-j p\left(\left\lfloor\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor+1\right)<i \leq m-(j-1) p\left(\left\lfloor\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor+1\right)}\left(1+p \# T_{i}^{\bullet}\right) \geq\lfloor p n(u+\delta)\rfloor-\lfloor p n u\rfloor\right\} \\
& \leq \frac{p n-\lfloor p n u\rfloor}{\lfloor p n(u+\delta)\rfloor-\lfloor p n u\rfloor} \leq \frac{2(1-u)}{\delta}
\end{aligned}
$$

when $n$ is large. By exchangeability, the expected value of the left-hand side under $\mathbf{P}\left(\cdot \mid A_{1}^{\prime} \cap A_{2}\right)$ equals

$$
q \mathbf{P}\left(\sum_{i=m-p\left(\left\lfloor\alpha n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor+1\right)+1}^{m}\left(1+p \# T_{i}^{\bullet}\right) \geq\lfloor p n(u+\delta)\rfloor-\lfloor p n u\rfloor \mid A_{1}^{\prime} \cap A_{2}\right)
$$

and, using (55), we finally obtain that

$$
P^{*, n}\left(B_{n}(u, \alpha, \delta)\right) \leq \bar{K} \frac{2(1-u)}{\delta}\left(\left\lfloor\frac{\eta}{2 p \alpha}\right\rfloor-1\right)^{-1}
$$

The estimate (53) follows, and this completes the proof.
Proof of Lemma 9.1: As we already observed after the statement of Theorem 2.2, we may choose the uniformly distributed $p$-mobiles $\left(\tau_{n},\left(\ell_{v}^{n}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n}^{\circ}}\right)$ in such a way that the convergence

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(\lambda_{p} n^{-1 / 2} C_{\lfloor p n t\rfloor}^{n}, \kappa_{p} n^{-1 / 4} \Lambda_{\lfloor p n t\rfloor}^{n}\right)_{0 \leq t \leq 1} \xrightarrow{\text { a.s. }}\left(\overline{\mathbf{e}}_{t}, \bar{Z}_{t}\right)_{0 \leq t \leq 1} \tag{56}
\end{equation*}
$$

holds as $n \rightarrow \infty$ and not only along a subsequence $\left(n_{k}\right)$ as in (3).
Let $\beta>0$ and let $F_{n}(\beta)$ denote the event on which there exist three integers $k_{1}^{n} \leq k_{2}^{n} \leq k_{3}^{n}$ in $[0, p n]$ such that $v_{k_{1}^{n}}^{n}=v_{k_{2}^{n}}^{n}=v_{k_{3}^{n}}^{n}$ and $k_{2}^{n}-k_{1}^{n} \geq \beta n, k_{3}^{n}-k_{2}^{n} \geq \beta n$. Then, it is easy to see that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{\alpha \rightarrow 0}\left(\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(F_{n}(\beta) \backslash \Delta_{n}(\alpha)\right)\right)=0 . \tag{57}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, on the event

$$
\limsup _{n \rightarrow \infty}\left(F_{n}(\beta) \backslash \Delta_{n}(\alpha)\right)
$$

we can use (56) and a compactness argument to find three times $s_{1} \leq s_{2} \leq s_{3}$ in $[0,1]$ such that $s_{1} \sim s_{2} \sim s_{3}, s_{2}-s_{1} \geq \beta / p, s_{3}-s_{2} \geq \beta / p$ and furthermore

$$
\min _{r \in\left[s_{1}, s_{2}\right]} \bar{Z}_{r} \geq \bar{Z}_{s_{1}}-\kappa_{p} \alpha \text { or } \min _{r \in\left[s_{2}, s_{3}\right]} \bar{Z}_{r} \geq \bar{Z}_{s_{1}}-\kappa_{p} \alpha .
$$

Lemma 2.1 now shows that the probability of the existence of such a triplet $\left(s_{1}, s_{2}, s_{3}\right)$ tends to 0 as $\alpha \rightarrow 0$, which implies (57).

Thanks to (57), Lemma 9.1 will follow if we can verify that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{\beta \rightarrow 0}\left(\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(F_{n}(\beta)\right)\right)=1 \tag{58}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the case $p=2$, the proof of (58) is easy from (56). Indeed (56) implies the existence of vertices of $\tau_{n}$ whose removal produces three components containing each a number of vertices of order $n$. If $p=2$, these vertices must be white vertices, but in the general case, they could possibly be black vertices, and so we need a different argument.

A proof of (58) can be given along the lines of the proof of Lemma 5.5. The arguments are relatively straightforward but somewhat tedious, and for this reason we will leave certain details to the reader. We use the notation introduced in the proof of Lemma 5.5, with the particular choice $u=1 / 2$. In particular, we let $N=C_{\lfloor p n / 2\rfloor}^{n}, M \in\{N, \ldots,(p-1) N\}$, the random vertices $x_{0}^{n}, \ldots, x_{M}^{n}$ and the labelled trees $\left(\tau_{n,(i)},\left(\ell_{v}^{n,(i)}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n,(i)}^{\circ}}\right)$ for $0 \leq i \leq M$ be defined as in the previous proof, with $u=1 / 2$. Given $\eta, \eta^{\prime}>0$, we also set $M^{\prime}=\left(M-2\left\lfloor\eta n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor\right)^{+}$and $M^{\prime \prime}=\left(M-\left\lfloor\eta n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor\right)^{+}$, and we denote by $A_{\eta, \eta^{\prime}}^{n}$ the event

$$
\begin{gathered}
A_{\eta, \eta^{\prime}}^{n}=\left\{N>4 \eta n^{1 / 2} ; W_{\lfloor p n / 2\rfloor}^{n}(j)>\eta^{\prime} n^{1 / 4}+p, \forall j \in\left\{N-2\left\lfloor\eta n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor, \ldots, N\right\}\right. \\
\left.\sup _{v \in \tau_{n,(i)}^{\circ}}\left|\ell_{v}^{n,(i)}-\ell_{\varnothing}^{n,(i)}\right| \leq \eta^{\prime} n^{1 / 4}, \forall i \in\left\{M^{\prime}, \ldots, M^{\prime \prime}\right\}\right\} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Let $\varepsilon>0$. We can fix $\eta$ and $\eta^{\prime}$ so that $P\left(A_{\eta, \eta^{\prime}}^{n}\right)>1-\varepsilon$ for every $n$ large enough. Furthermore, thanks to the convergence (56), we can choose a constant $\beta_{1}=\beta_{1}(\eta)>0$ small enough so that the probability that the contour sequence of $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$ visits the vertex $x_{M^{\prime \prime}}^{n}$ between times $\lfloor p n / 2\rfloor$ and $\lfloor p n / 2\rfloor+\beta_{1} n$ is bounded above by $\varepsilon$ when $n$ is large.

By making the distribution of the collection $\left(\tau_{n,(i)},\left(\ell_{v}^{n,(i)}\right)_{v \in \tau_{n,(i)}^{\circ}}\right)_{0 \leq i \leq M}$ explicit as in the preceding proof, one verifies that the distribution of the vector

$$
\left(\# \tau_{n,\left(M^{\prime}+i\right)}^{\circ}\right)_{0 \leq i \leq\left\lfloor\eta n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor}
$$

under the conditioned measure $P\left(\cdot \mid A_{\eta, \eta^{\prime}}^{n}\right)$ is exchangeable. Notice that the proportion of indices $i \in\left\{M^{\prime}, \ldots, M^{\prime \prime}\right\}$ such that $x_{i}^{n}$ is an ancestor of $v_{\lfloor p n / 2\rfloor}^{n}$ is at least $1 / p$ when $n$ is large.

Furthermore, from the convergence (56) and properties of the limiting random function $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ (recall from subsection 2.4 that $\overline{\mathbf{e}}$ is defined by a simple transformation of the Brownian excursion e), one gets that, for every integer $K \geq 1$, we can choose $\beta>0$ sufficiently small so that

$$
\liminf _{n \rightarrow \infty} P\left(A_{\eta, \eta^{\prime}}^{n} \cap\left\{\#\left\{i \in\left\{0,1, \ldots,\left\lfloor\eta n^{1 / 2}\right\rfloor\right\}: \# \tau_{n,\left(M^{\prime}+i\right)}^{\circ}>\beta n\right\} \geq K\right\}\right) \geq 1-2 \varepsilon
$$

Using an exchangeability argument, we can then find a constant $\left.\left.\beta_{0} \in\right] 0, \beta_{1}(\eta)\right]$ such that the following holds: With probability greater than $1-3 \varepsilon$ when $n$ is large, the event $A_{\eta, \eta^{\prime}}^{n}$ holds and there exists $i_{0} \in\left\{M^{\prime}, \ldots, M^{\prime \prime}\right\}$ such that $x_{i_{0}}^{n}$ is an ancestor of $v_{\lfloor p n / 2\rfloor}^{n}$, and $\# \tau_{n,\left(i_{0}\right)}^{\circ}>\beta_{0} n$.

On the event where $i_{0}$ is defined, let $k_{1}^{n}$ stand for the time of the first occurence of $x_{i_{0}}^{n}$ in the contour sequence of $\tau_{n}^{\circ}$, let $k_{2}^{n}$ be the time of the first occurence of $x_{i_{0}}^{n}$ after time $\lfloor p n / 2\rfloor$ and let $k_{3}^{n}$ be the time of the last occurence of $x_{i_{0}}^{n}$. Then the triplet $\left(k_{1}^{n}, k_{2}^{n}, k_{3}^{n}\right)$ will be defined and will satisfy the property of the definition of $F_{n}\left(\beta_{0}\right)$, with a probability greater than $1-4 \varepsilon$ when $n$ is large. Our claim (58) now follows.

## References

[1] Aldous, D., The continuum random tree I. Ann. Probab., 19 (1991), 1-28.
[2] Aldous, D., The continuum random tree III. Ann. Probab., 21 (1993), 248-289.
[3] Ambjørn, J., Durhuus, B., Jonsson, T., Quantum Geometry. A Statistical Field Theory Approach. Cambridge Monographs on Mathematical Physics. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 1997.
[4] Angel, O., Growth and percolation on the uniform infinite planar triangulation. Geom. Funct. Anal., 3 (2003), 935-974.
[5] Angel, O., Schramm, O., Uniform infinite planar triangulations. Comm. Math. Phys., 241 (2003), 191-213.
[6] Bouttier, J., Physique Statistique des Surfaces Aléatoires et Combinatoire Bijective des Cartes Planaires. PhD thesis, Université Paris 6, 2005.
[7] Bouttier, J., Di Francesco, P., Guitter, E., Planar maps as labeled mobiles. Electronic J. Combinatorics, 11 (2004), \#R69.
[8] Bouttier, J., Guitter, E., Statistics of geodesics in large quadrangulations. J. Phys. A, 41 (2008), no. 14, 145001, 30 pp.
[9] Bouttier, J., Guitter, E., Confluence of geodesic paths and separating loops in large planar quadrangulations. Preprint, 2008.
[10] Brézin, E., Itzykson, C., Parisi, G., Zuber, J.B., Planar diagrams. Comm. Math. Phys., 59 (1978), 35-51.
[11] Burago, D., Burago, Y., Ivanov, S., A Course in Metric Geometry. Graduate Studies in Mathematics, vol. 33. Amer. Math. Soc., Boston, 2001.
[12] Chassaing, P., Schaeffer, G., Random planar lattices and integrated superBrownian excursion. Probab. Th. Rel. Fields, 128 (2004), 161-212.
[13] Chassaing, P., Durhuus, B., Local limit of labeled trees and expected volume growth in a random quadrangulation. Ann. Probab., 34 (2006), 879-917.
[14] Cori, R., Vauquelin, B., Planar maps are well labeled trees. Canad. J. Math., 33 (1981), 1023-1042.
[15] Duquesne, T., Le Gall, J.F., Probabilistic and fractal aspects of Lévy trees. Probab. Theory Related Fields, 131 (2005), 553-603.
[16] Gallot, S., Hulin, D., Lafontaine, J., Riemannian Geometry. Universitext. Springer, Berlin, 1987.
[17] Gittenberger, B., A note on "State spaces of the snake and its tour - convergence of the discrete snake" by J.-F. Marckert and A. Mokkadem. J. Theoret. Probab., 16 (2004), 1063-1067.
[18] Gromov, M., Metric Structures for Riemannian and Non-Riemannian Spaces. Birkhäuser, Boston, 2001.
[19] Hebda, J., Metric structures of cut loci in surfaces and Ambrose's problem. J. Differential Geom., 40 (1994), 621-642.
[20] 't Hooft, A planar diagram theory for strong interactions. Nucl. Phys. B, 72 (1974), 461-473.
[21] Iтон, J., The length of a cut locus on a surface and Ambrose's problem. J. Differential Geom., 43 (1996), 642-651.
[22] Lando, S.K., Zvonkin, A.K., Graphs on Surfaces and Their Applications. Vol. 141 of Encyclopedia of Mathematical Sciences. Springer, Berlin, 2004
[23] Le Gall, J.F., Spatial Branching Processes, Random Snakes and Partial Differential Equations. Lectures in Mathematics ETH Zürich. Birkhäuser, Boston, 1999.
[24] Le Gall, J.F., The topological structure of scaling limits of large planar maps. Invent. Math., 169 (2007), 621-670.
[25] Le Gall, J.F., Paulin, F., Scaling limits of bipartite planar maps are homeomorphic to the 2-sphere. Geomet. Funct. Anal., 18 (2008) , 893-918.
[26] Le Gall, J.F., Weill, M., Conditioned Brownian trees. Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré, Probab. Stat., 42 (2006), 455-489.
[27] Marckert, J.F., Miermont, G., Invariance principles for random bipartite planar maps. Ann. Probab., 35 (2007), 1642-1705.
[28] Marckert, J.F., Mokkadem, A., State spaces of the snake and its tour - convergence of the discrete snake. J. Theoret. Probab., 16 (2004), 1015-1046.
[29] Marckert, J.F., Mokkadem, A., Limit of normalized quadrangulations. The Brownian map. Ann. Probab., 34 (2006), 2144-2202.
[30] Miermont, G., An invariance principle for random planar maps, in Proceedings Fourth Colloquium on Mathematics and Computer Science CMCS'06 (Nancy, France), pp. 39-58 (electronic), 2006.
[31] Miermont, G., Tessellations of random maps of arbitrary genus. To appear in Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup.
[32] Miermont, G., Weill, M., Radius and profile of random planar maps with faces of arbitrary degrees. Electron. J. Probab., 13 (2008), 79-106.
[33] Myers, S.B., Connections between differential geometry and topology. I. Simply connected surfaces. Duke Math. J., 1 (1935), 376-391.
[34] Poincaré, H., Sur les lignes géodésiques des surfaces convexes. Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 6 (1905), 237-274.
[35] Revuz, D., Yor, M., Continuous Martingales and Brownian Motion. Springer, Berlin, 1991.
[36] Schaeffer, G., Conjugaison d'Arbres et Cartes Combinatoires Aléatoires. PhD thesis, Université Bordeaux I, 1998.
[37] Schramm, O., Conformally invariant scaling limits: an overview and a collection of problems, in Proceedings of the International Congress of Mathematicians (Madrid 2006), Vol.I, pp. 513-543. European Math. Soc., Zürich, 2007.
[38] Shiohama, K., Tanaka, M., Cut loci and distance spheres on Alexandrov surfaces, in Actes de la table ronde de Géométrie différentielle (Luminy 1992), pp. 531-559. Séminaire et Congrès 1. Société Math. France, Paris, 1996.
[39] Tutte, W.T., A census of planar maps. Canad. J. Math., 15 (1963), 249-271.
[40] Weill, M., Asymptotics for rooted planar maps and scaling limits of two-type GaltonWatson trees. Electron. J. Probab., 12 (2007), 862-925.
[41] Zamfirescu, T., Many endpoints and few interior points of geodesics. Invent. Math. 69 (1982), 253-257.

Département de mathématiques, Université Paris-Sud, 91405 ORSAY Cedex, FRANCE
e-mail: jean-francois.legall@math.u-psud.fr

